
This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

<https://books.google.com>



OHIO STATE
UNIVERSITY
LIBRARIES

J. H. Brammoltz



FOURTH EDITION—REVISED.

741.00

200

1900



PREFACE.

THE Grammar of Spoken Irish presents many difficulties owing to the forms peculiar to different places, but as the literary usage embraces the dialects current in different localities, save a few archaic survivals, the literary usage has been adopted as the standard of this grammar.

Modern Irish may be said to date from the end of the 16th, or the beginning of the 17th century. At the commencement of the modern period many forms are found which belong to an earlier period, and many forms which have since grown obsolete, side by side with those by which they have since been replaced. We have deemed it advisable not to introduce into this grammar any obsolete grammatical forms, how prominent soever they may be in early modern literature. However, as students preparing for public examinations are frequently required to read the works of early modern authors, we have added in the present edition an appendix containing the verb-system of early modern Irish. Such early modern grammatical forms as survive only within a small area are not given in the large type; on the other hand, those grammatical forms generally found in literature, and which are still in use in any one of the three Irish-speaking Provinces, are given in the large print in preference to those more generally used by Irish speakers, but which are not found in literary works. It is hoped that this method may help to popularise Irish literature, and to reconcile in some degree the slight discrepancies which exist between the spoken and the literary usages.

In the present Grammar the letters *t*, *n*, and *p* are reckoned among the aspirable consonants, and *r* is omitted

from the eclipsable ones. The declension of verbal nouns is transferred from the third declension to the chapter on the verbs. A collection of heteroclite nouns is inserted. The usual declension of the personal pronouns is not employed, and the terms *Conjunctive* and *Disjunctive* pronouns are adopted. The naming of the four principal parts of an Irish verb, the treatment of the *Autonomous* form of conjugation, the rejection of compound prepositions, infinitive mood, and present participle form a few of the features of this grammar. Among the appendices will be found lists of words belonging to the various declensions, of verbs of both conjugation, and of irregular verbal nouns.

Many of the rules have been taken from the "O'Growney Series" and from the "Gaelic Journal." The grammars of Neilson, O'Donovan, Bourke, Craig, and of many other authors, have been consulted. The chapter on the classification of the uses of the prepositions is based on Dr. Atkinson's edition of Keating's *Trí Bior-ḡaoite an Báir*. Some of the sentences which illustrate the rules have been culled, with the author's permission, from the *Mion-ḡaint* of the Rev. Peter O'Leary, P.P.

In the present edition the enunciation of the rule *Caol le caol 7 leathan le leathan* has been modified so as to bring it more into harmony with the spoken language. The sections on the Relative pronouns, Demonstrative pronouns, Adverbs, and Conjunctions have been greatly enlarged and improved. A large collection of Idiomatic expressions and an exhaustive Index have been also added.

The Christian Brothers acknowledge with pleasure their indebtedness to Mr. John McNeill, B.A., and Rev. Peter O'Leary, P.P., for their generous and invaluable aid in the production of this grammar. To Mr. R. J. O'Mulrenin, M.A., Mr. J. H. Lloyd, to Mr. Shortall, and to many other friends their best thanks are due, and gratefully tendered.

CONTENTS.



	Page
The Letters	1
Sounds of the Vowels	2
The Diphthongs	2
The Triphthongs	3
Consonants, Division of the	4
,, Combination of the	5
Accent	6
,, Words distinguished by	7
Obscure Sounds of the Vowels	7
Aspiration, Explanation of	9
,, How marked	10
,, Rules for	11
Eclipsis	13
,, Rules for	15
Insertion of n	16
,, τ	17
,, h	18
Attenuation and Broadening	18
caol le caol 7 teatan le teatan	19
Syncope, Explanation of	20
,, Examples of	21
The Article	23
,, Initial changes produced by	23
Gender, Rules for	26
Cases, Number of	28
,, Rules for formation of the	28

	Page.
First Declension	30
„ Examples of vowel-changes ...	33
„ Irregular Genitive Singular ...	34
„ Irregular Nominative Plural ...	34
Second Declension	36
„ Examples of vowel-changes ...	37
„ Irregular Genitive Singular ...	39
„ Irregular Nominative Plural ...	39
Third Declension	41
„ Irregular Nominative Plural ...	44
Fourth Declension	45
„ Irregular Nominative Plural ...	46
Fifth Declension	47
Heteroclite Nouns	51
Irregular Nouns	52
The Adjective	56
„ First Declension	56
„ Second Declension	59
„ Third Declension	60
„ Fourth Declension	60
„ Aspiration of	61
„ Eclipsis of	62
„ Comparison of	63
„ Irregular Comparison	68
Numeral Adjectives	69
„ „ Notes on	71
Personal Numerals	73
Possessive Adjectives	74
Demonstrative „	78
Indefinite „	79
Distributive „	82
Interrogative „	82
Intensifying Particles	66
Emphatic „	75

				Page.
Translation of "Some"	...	...	...	80
,, "Any"	...	...	...	81
The Pronoun				
Personal	...	...	...	83
Reflexive	...	...	...	84
Conjunctive and Disjunctive	...	...	...	85
Neuter Pronoun $\epsilon\alpha\upsilon$	...	...	...	86
Prepositional	...	...	...	87
Relative	...	...	...	91
Demonstrative	...	...	...	93
Indefinite	...	...	...	94
Distributive	...	...	...	95
Interrogative	...	...	...	96
Reciprocal	...	...	...	97
The Verb				
Conjugations, Number of	...	...	...	98
,, Three forms of	...	...	...	99
,, Autonomous form of	...	...	...	100
Moods, Number of	...	...	...	102
Tenses, Number of	...	...	...	103
,, Various forms of the	...	...	...	104
Principal Parts of a Verb	...	...	...	106
,, Examples of	...	...	...	107
First Conjugation	...	...	...	108
,, Notes on Moods and Tenses of	...	...	...	112
Rule for Aspiration of τ of the Past Participle	...	...	...	116
Participle of Necessity	...	...	...	116
Derivative Participles	...	..	...	117
Declension of Verbal Nouns	...	...	...	118
Second Conjugation	...	...	...	118
Verbs in $\iota\varsigma$ and $\upsilon\iota\varsigma$	...	...	...	119
Syncopated Verbs	...	...	...	120
Rules for formation of Verbal Noun	...	...	...	125
Irregular Verbs	...	...	...	127

	Page.
Irregular Verbs, Absolute and Dependent forms of ...	138
τάιμ	127
ιρ	183
βειη	186
ταβαιη	187
λβαιη	140
ζαδ	142
φαζ	142
θευν	145
φεic	147
cloip or cluin	150
ταη	150
τέιζ (τέιρ)	152
ιτ	154
Riḡim	155
Defective Verbs	
αρ, οαρ, φεαοαρ	156
εάρηα, ο'φóβαιη, φευοαιμ	157
Adverbs	157
Interrogative Words	160
"Up and Down," &c.	160
"This side, that side," &c.	162
"Over "	162
North, South, East, West	163
Compound or Phrase Adverbs	164
Days of the Week	167
"Head-foremost "	167
"However "	168
The Adverb "The "	168
Prepositions	168
Conjunctions	169
Use of ná and ná ḡo	170
Uses of μαη	170
Interjections	171

Word-Building					
Prefixes	...	...	...	...	178
Affixes	...	...	...	...	178
Diminutives	...	...	...	...	178
„ in ín	...	...	...	...	179
„ in án	...	...	...	...	179
„ in óg	...	...	...	...	180
Derivative Nouns	...	...	...	...	181
Compound Nouns	...	...	...	...	182
Derivative Adjectives	...	...	...	...	186
Verbs derived from Nouns	...	...	...	...	190
„ „ Adjectives	...	...	...	...	191
Syntax of the Article	...	...	...	...	192
Article used in Irish but not in English	...	...	...	...	193
Syntax of the Noun	...	...	...	...	196
Apposition	...	...	...	...	197
Collective Nouns	...	...	...	...	197
Personal Numerals	...	...	...	...	198
Personal Nouns	...	...	...	...	199
Syntax of the Adjective	...	...	...	...	201
Adjective used Attributively	...	...	...	...	202
„ Predicatively	...	...	...	...	204
Numeral Adjectives	...	...	...	...	205
Dual Number	...	...	...	...	209
Possessive Adjectives	...	...	...	...	211
Syntax of the Pronoun	...	...	...	...	213
Relative Pronoun	...	...	...	...	214
Translation of the Genitive case of the English					
Relative	...	...	...	...	216
Syntax of the Verb	...	...	...	...	218
Uses of the Subjunctive Mood	...	...	...	...	219
Relative form of the Verb	...	...	...	...	221
Verbal Noun and its Functions	...	...	...	...	224
How to translate the English Infinitive	...	...	...	...	226
Definition of a Definite Noun	...	...	...	...	235

PART I.—ORTHOGRAPHY.

CHAPTER I.

The Letters.

1. The Irish alphabet contains eighteen letters, five of which are vowels, the remaining thirteen are consonants.

The vowels are Δ , e, i, o, u; and the consonants are b, c, d, f, g, h, l, m, n, p, q, r, t.

2. The vowels are divided into two classes.

(1) The **broad** vowels : Δ , o, u.

(2) The **slender** vowels : e, i.

The vowels may be either long or short. The long vowels are marked by means of an acute accent (') placed over the vowel, as *móir* (big) pronounced like the English word *more*; a short vowel has no accent, as *mot* (praise), pronounced like *mul* in the English word *mulberry*. Carefully distinguish between the terms "broad vowel" and "long vowel." The broad vowels (Δ , o, u) are not always long vowels, neither are the slender vowels (e, i) always short.

In writing Irish we must be careful to mark the accents on long vowels. See words distinguished by accent, par. 14.

3. Sounds of the Vowels.

The Irish vowel	is sounded like	in the words
á long	au	naught as in báu (baudh), boat
a short	o	not „ glar (gloss), green
é long	ae	Gaelic „ cré (kír-aé), clay
e short	e	let „ ce (t'ye), hot
í	ee	feel „ máilín (mawil-een), little bag
i	i	hit „ fir (fir), men
ó	ō	note „ mór (mōr), big, large
o	ō, ū	dōne or mūch „ doras (dhur-us), a door
ú	oo	tool „ glúin (gloon), a knee
u	u	bull or put „ ursu (ursu), a door-jamb

A short vowel at the end of an Irish word is *always pronounced*.

The Digraphs.

4. The following list gives the sounds of the digraphs in Modern Irish. The first five are always long and require no accent. The others are sometimes long and sometimes short, hence the accent ought not to be omitted.*

* Since but few words, and these well-known, have eo short it is not usual to write the accent on eo long.

ia	is pronounced like ee-a as	Ḑia (dyee-a), God.
ua	„	oo-a „ fuar (foo-ar), cold.
eu or éa	„	ae „ feur (faer), grass.
ae	„	ae „ laete (lae-hě), days.
ao	„	ae „ oar (dhaer), dear.
eo	„	yó „ ceot (k-yōl), music.
iú	„	ew „ riú (few), worthy.
ái	„	au+i „ cáin (kau-ín), a tax.
éi	„	ae+i „ léim (lyae-ím), a leap.
ói	„	ō+i „ móin (mō-in), a bog.
úi	„	oo+i „ rúit (soo-íl), an eye.
ea	„	aa „ cairteán (kosh-laun*), a castle.]
fo	„	ee „ fíor (feer), true.
ai } ea }	„	a „ cair (thaish), damp.
ei	„	e „ eite (el-ě), other.
oi	„	ũ+i „ toit (thũ-il), a will.
io } ui }	„	i „ fíor (fiss), knowledge.
	„	„ uirge (ish-ge), water.
eo	„	ũ „ veoc (d'yukh), a drink.
ái (= ai'oe),	„	ee „ cotai (kō-thee), coats.

The Trigraphs.

5. There are six trigraphs in Irish. They are pronounced as follows :—

aoi	=	ee	raoi (see)=a wise man.
eoí	=	ō+i	oíeoitín (d'rō-il-een)=a wren.

* Also pronounced kosh-laun.

eΔi	=	aa + i	caip̃leΔin(kosh-laain)=castles.
iaɪ*	=	eea + i	liaɪʒ̃ (lee-ih̃)=a physician.
uaɪ†	=	oo + i	fuΔip̃ (foo-ir̃)=found.
iuɪ	=	ew + i	ciuɪn (kew-iñ)=calm.

The Consonants.

6. The consonants are usually divided into two classes.

(1) The liquids—l, m, n, r.

(2) The mutes—b, c, d, f, g, p, r, t.

The letter h is not given, for h is not usually recognised as an Irish letter. It can be used only as a sign of *aspiration*, or at the beginning of a word, to separate two vowel sounds.

Some grammarians divide the consonants into labials, dentals, palatals, gutturals, sibilants, &c., according to the organs employed in producing the sound.

7. Every Irish consonant has two natural ‡ sounds, according as it is *broad* or *slender*.

An Irish consonant is broad whenever it immediately precedes or follows a broad vowel (a, o, u). An Irish consonant is slender whenever it immediately precedes or follows a slender vowel (e, i).

8. The Irish consonants, when broad, have a much

* Pronounced like ille in the French word fille.

† It cannot be properly represented by any English sound. It is somewhat like *oue* in the French word ouest.

‡ Other sounds will be treated of under the heading "*Aspiration*."

thicker sound than in English; e.g. *o* broad has nearly the sound of *th* in *thy*, i.e. *d+h*; *τ* broad has nearly the sound of *th* in *threw*, &c. When slender the Irish consonants (except *ɾ*) have somewhat the same sound as in English; but when they are followed by a slender vowel, they are pronounced somewhat like the corresponding English consonant followed immediately by a *y*, e.g. *ceot* (music) is pronounced *k'yōl*; *beo* (alive)=*b'yō*.

It must not, however, be understood that there is a “*y* sound” in the Irish consonant. The peculiar sound of the Irish consonants when followed by a slender vowel is fairly well represented by the corresponding English consonant+an English “*y* sound.” In some parts of the country this “*y* sound” is not heard. The *y* is *only suggestive*, and is never heard as a distinct sound.

Combination of the Consonants.

9. There are certain Irish consonants which, when they come together in the same word, do not coalesce, so that when they are uttered a very short obscure vowel sound is heard between them.

This generally occurs in the case of two liquids or a liquid and a mute. Thus *batb* (dumb) is pronounced *bol-ūv*; *teanb* (a child) is *lyan-ūv*; *ṽopca* (dark) is *dhur-ūchū*; *marṽaṽ* (a market) is *mor-ūgu*

The following combinations do not coalesce: *cn*, *lb*, *lṽ*, *lm*, *ɾb*, *ɾḃ*, *ɾṽ*, *ɾn*, *lṽm*, *nḃ*, *nṽm*, *ɾṽm*, *nḃ*, *ɾḃ*.

10. In some combinations, *one of the consonants is silent.*

ʋt is pronounced like tt

ʋn ,, nn

nn ,, nn

tn ,, tt

Thus, coʋtaʋ (sleep) is pronounced kullū.

ceʋʋna (same) ,, kaenū.

ʃraʋna (ugly) ,, graun-ū.

áitne (beauty) ,, aul-yě.

Notice the difference between nʃ and ʃn.

long (a ship) is pronounced lūng.

ʃnō (work) ,, gūn-ō.

11. Only three of the Irish consonants, viz. the liquids t, n, r, may be doubled. This doubling can take place only at the end or the middle of words, but never at the beginning. The double liquids have quite distinct sounds from the single, except in Munster, where, in some positions, double liquids influence vowels. This doubling at the end of a word does not denote shortness of the preceding vowel, as in English: in fact, it is quite the opposite; e. g. ea in ʃeapʃ (better) is longer than ea in ʃeap (a man).

In Irish there is no double consonant like the English *x*, which = *ks*.

Accent.

12. The only accent sign used in writing Irish is the acute accent placed over the long vowels, and over

the long sounds of those diphthongs, which may be sometimes short. This sign is not intended to mark the syllable on which the stress of the voice falls.

13. In simple words of two syllables the tonic accent is usually upon the first syllable, as *Δγυρ* (óg-us), and *Úna* (oón-a), *Una*: but in derived words of two or more syllables the accented syllable varies in the different provinces.

In Munster the accent falls on the termination or second syllable; in Connaught it falls on the first syllable, or root; in Ulster the accent falls on the first syllable, as in Connaught, but the termination is unduly shortened. For instance, the word *carán*, a path, is pronounced *kos-aún* in Munster, *kós-aun* in Connaught, and *kós-ăn* in Ulster.

The Obscure Vowel Sounds.

Whenever a vowel has neither a tonic nor a written accent, it has so transient and indistinct a pronunciation that it is difficult to distinguish one broad or one slender vowel from another; hence in ancient writings we find vowels substituted for each other indiscriminately: *e.g.*, the word *rlánuigte*, *saved*, is frequently spelled *rlánaigte*, *rlánoigte*, *rlánuigti*.

14. Words distinguished by their accent.

Διτ, a place.

Διτ, funny, peculiar (what one likes or wishes).

Δρ, our; slaughter.

Δρ, on; says.

bár, death.	bap (or bor), palm of the hand.
cár, a case.	cap, turn.
céao (ceuo), a hundred.	ceao, leave, permission
cóir, right.	coir, a crime.
cóirce, a coach.	coirce, a jury.
uo, two.	to, to.
fan, a wandering.	fan, wait, stay.
féap (feup), grass.	féap, a man.
fór, yet.	for, a prop.
i, she, her.	i, in.
teap, clear, perceptible.	teap, the sea.
ton, food, provisions.	ton, a blackbird.
mála, a bag.	mala, an eyebrow.
méap (meup), a finger.	meap, quick, active.
mín, fine.	min, meal.
na, than; not (<i>imperative</i>).	na, the plural article.
por, a rose.	por, flax-seed.
pal, a heel.	pal, filth, dirt.
rean (reun), happy.	rean, old.
rin, stretch.	rin, that.
rolap, comfort.	rolap, light.
rút, (<i>gen. plural of rúit</i>)	rut, before (<i>with verbs</i>).
eye.	
ce, a person.	ce, hot.

CHAPTER II.

Aspiration.

15. The word "aspiration" comes from the Latin verb "aspirare," to breathe; hence, when we say in Irish that a consonant is aspirated, we mean that the breath is not completely stopped in the formation of the consonant, but rather that the consonant sound is continuous.

Take, for example, the consonant *b*. To form this consonant sound the lips are pressed closely together for an instant, and the breath is forced out on separating the lips. Now, if we wish to get the sound of *b* aspirated (or *ḃ*), we must breathe the whole time whilst trying to form the sound of *b*; *i.e.* we must not close the lips entirely, and the resulting sound is like the English consonant *v*. Hence we say that the sound of *ḃ* (in some positions) is *v*.

The Irish letter *c* corresponds very much to the English *k*, and the breathed sound of *k* corresponds to the sound of *ċ* (when broad). To sound the English *k*, we press the centre of the tongue against the palate, and cut off the breath completely for an instant. In pronouncing *ċ* (when broad), all we have to do is to try to pronounce the letter *k* without *pressing* the tongue against the palate. The word *lóc*, a lake, is pronounced somewhat like *luk*; but the tongue is not to touch the palate to form the *k*. The sound of *ċ* aspirated when slender (especially when initial) is very well represented by the sound of "h" in "humane."

The Irish *g* (*ḡ*) has always the hard sound of *g* in the English word "go." In pronouncing this word we press the back of the tongue against the back of the palate. Now, to pronounce *ḡ* (and also *ḡ*) when broad, we must breathe in forming the sound of *g*, *i.e.* we must keep the tongue almost flat in the mouth.

The various sounds of the aspirated consonants are not given, as they are dealt with very fully in the second part of the "O'Growney Series." It may be well to remark, however, that the sound of *ḡ* is like the sound of the Irish *ḡ*, not the English *f*. The Irish *ḡ* is sounded without the aid of the teeth.

16. Aspiration is usually marked by placing a dot over the consonant aspirated—thus, *ḃ*, *ċ*, *ȯ*. However, it is sometimes marked by an *h* after the consonant to be aspirated. This is the method usually adopted when Irish is written or printed in English characters.

17. In writing Irish only nine of the consonants, viz., *b*, *c*, *o*, *f*, *s*, *m*, *p*, *r*, and *t*, are aspirated; but in the spoken language all the consonants are aspirated.

The Aspiration of *l*, *n*, *ɲ*.

18. The aspiration of the three letters *l*, *n*, *ɲ*, is not marked by any sign in writing, as is the aspiration of the other consonants (*ḃ* or *bh*); but yet they are aspirated in the spoken language. An example will best illustrate this point. The student has already learned that the word *leabhar*, a book, is pronounced *lyou-ar*. *mo*, my, aspirates an ordinary consonant, as *mo ḃó*, my cow; but it also aspirates *l*, *n*, *ɲ*, for *mo leabhar*, my book, is pronounced *m̃ low-ar* (*i.e.* the sound of *y* after *l* disappears).

Δ <i>leabhar</i> , his book,	is pronounced	<i>ɔ̃ low-ar</i> .
Δ <i>leabhar</i> , her book,	„	<i>ɔ̃ lyou-ar</i> .
Δ <i>leabhar</i> , their book,	„	<i>ɔ̃ lyow-ar</i> .
Δ <i>neart</i> , his strength,	„	<i>ɔ̃ narth</i> .
Δ <i>neart</i> , her strength,	„	<i>ɔ̃ nyarth</i> .
&c., &c.		

19. When *l* broad begins a word it has a much thicker sound than in English. In sounding the English *l* the point of the tongue touches the palate just above the teeth; but to get the thick sound of the Irish *l* we must press the tongue firmly against the upper teeth (or we may protrude it between the teeth). Now, when such an *l* is aspirated it loses this thick sound, and is pronounced just as the English *l*.

20. It is not easy to show by an example the aspirated sound of *ɲ*; however, it is aspirated in the spoken language, and a slightly softer sound is produced.

Rules for Aspirations.

21. We give here only the principal rules. Others will be given as occasion will require.

(a). The **possessive adjectives** *mo*, *my*; *ṡo*, *thy*; and *Δ*, *his*, aspirate the first consonant of the following word, as *mo ṡó*, *my cow*; *ṡo mātair*, *thy mother*; *Δ capall*, *his horse*.

(b) **The article aspirates** a noun in the nominative and accusative feminine singular, and also in the genitive masculine singular unless the noun begins with *ṡ*, *τ*, or *ρ*; *Δn ṡean*, *the woman*; *τá Δn ṡeolt gúirt*, *the meat is salt*; *mac Δn ṡin* (the) *son of the man*.

(c) In **compound words** the initial consonant of the second word is aspirated, except when the second word begins with *ṡ* or *τ*, and the first ends in one of the letters *ṡ*, *n*, *τ*, *l*, *ρ*. These five letters will be easily remembered, as they are the consonants of the word "*dental*"; *ṡean-mātair*, *a grandmother*; *cāt-báir*, *a helmet*; *teit-ṡinginn*, *a halfpenny*; but *ṡean-ṡuine*, *an old person*; *ṡean-teac*, *an old house*.

(d) The **interjection** *Δ*, the sign of the vocative case, causes aspiration in nouns of both genders and both numbers: *Δ ṡin*, *O man*; *Δ mná*, *O women*; *Δ ṡeumair*, *O James*.

(e) **An adjective is aspirated** when it agrees with a feminine noun in the nominative or accusative sin-

gular, or with a masculine noun in the genitive singular, and in the dative and vocative singular of both genders; also in the nominative plural when the noun ends in a slender consonant: as *bó bán*, a white cow; *mac an fíor móir*, (the) son of the big man; *ó'n mnaoi máir*, from the good woman; *trí capall móra*, three big horses.

(f) When a noun is immediately followed by an indefinite* noun in the genitive case, singular or plural, the initial of the noun in the genitive is usually subject to precisely the same rules as if it were the initial of an adjective: e. g. *uó éirce*, a hen-egg (lit. an egg of a hen); *uíbe éirce*, of a hen-egg; *clóc míne*, a stone of meal; *mín éirce*, oaten meal. The letters *o* and *t* are not aspirated after *o*, *n*, *t*, *l*, *r*; and *f* is often excepted, as the change in sound is so great.

(g) The initial of a verb is aspirated—(1) in the imperfect, the simple past, and the conditional, active voice; (2) after the particles *ní*, not; *má*, if; *mar*, as; and *ru*, before; (3) after the simple relative particle, expressed or understood: *bí ré*, he was; *oó fear rí*, she stood; *ní fuitim*, I am not; *ní béiré ré*, he will not be; *an té buailear* or *an té a buailear*, he (or the person) who strikes; *oó buailefinn*, I would strike.

*i.e. One not preceded by the definite article, possessive adj., &c.
See par. 585.

(h) The initial of the word following *ba* or *buò* (the past tense and conditional of the verb *ir*) is usually aspirated.*

ba maic tuom, I liked or I would like.

b' fearr leir, he preferred or would prefer.

(i) The **simple prepositions** (except *as*, *ar*, *le*, *san*, *i*, and *go*) aspirate the initials of the nouns immediately following them: *fa cloic*, under a stone; *cug ré an leabair do Seumas*, he gave the book to James.

CHAPTER III.

Eclipsis.

22. Eclipsis is the term used to denote the suppression of the sounds of certain Irish consonants by prefixing others produced by the same organ of speech.

There is usually a great similarity between the eclipsing letter and the letter eclipsed: thus, *p* is eclipsed by *b*; *c* is eclipsed by *o*, &c. If the student pronounce the letters *p* and *b*, *c* and *o*, he will immediately notice the similarity above referred to. Thus *b* and *o* are like *p* and *c*, except that they are pronounced with greater stress of the breath, or, more correctly, with greater vibration of the vocal chords.

* Except in N. Connaught and Ulster, where this rule applies only to *b*, *p*, *m*, and sometimes *f*.

23. Seven* of the consonants can be eclipsed, viz. **ḡ, c, ṽ, f, ś, p, t**; the others cannot. Each consonant has its own eclipsing letter, and it can be eclipsed by no other. The eclipsing letter is written immediately before the eclipsed letter, and is sometimes, though not usually in recent times, separated from it by a hyphen, as **m-ḡṛṽ** or **mḡṛṽ** (pronounced *maurdh*).

Formerly eclipsis was sometimes shown by doubling the eclipsed letter: thus, **ḡ ṽṽṛṽ**, their bull. Whenever a letter is eclipsed both should be retained in writing, although only one of them (the eclipsing one) is sounded.

24. It is much better not to consider the letter **ṛ** as an eclipsable letter at all. **t** replaces it in certain positions, but in none of those positions (dative singular excepted) in which the other letters are eclipsed. In fact, **ṛ** is often replaced by **t** when the previous word ends in **n**, as **ḡn ṽṽṛṽ**, the eye; **ḡn ṽṽṛṽ**, one heel; **ṛḡṇ ṽṽṛṽ**, old Sheelah; **ḡṇṽṽṛṽ**, a crowd, &c. Some, however, maintain that **ṛ** is really eclipsed in these cases, because its sound is suppressed, and that of another consonant substituted; but as the substitution of **t** follows the rules for aspiration rather than those for eclipsis, we prefer to class **ṛ** with the non-eclipsable letters, **l, m, n, ṛ, ṛ**.

* Eight is the number given in other grammars. They include the letter **ṛ**.

25. b is eclipsed by m.

c	„	ṣ.
ṭ	„	n.
f	„	b.
ṣ	„	n.
p	„	b.
ṭ	„	ṭ.

Δ mbārṭo (their poet)	is pronounced	a maurd.
Δ ṣcapall (their horse)	„	a göpāl.
ār nōān (our poem)	„	aur naun.
i ḅṛut (in blood)	„	ā vwil.
Δ nṣiottā (their servant)	„	ang illū.
i ḅpēm (in pain)	„	a baen.
Δ ṭṭatām (their land)	„	a dhōl-ūv.

Although n is used as the eclipsing letter of ṣ, the sound of n is not heard, but the simple consonant sound nṣ; therefore it would be more correct to say that ṣ is eclipsed by nṣ.

Rules for Eclipsis.

26. (a) The **possessive adjectives plural**—ār, our; ḅur, your; and Δ, their—eclipse the initial consonant of the next word, as āṛ ṭṭiṣeārṇa, our Lord; ḅur ṣcapall, your horse; Δ mbāṭ, their boat.

(b) The **article eclipses** the initial consonant of the noun in the genitive plural (both genders): tāma na ḅ-reār, (the) hands of the men.

(c) A **simple preposition followed by the article**

and a noun in the singular causes eclipsis*: τὰ ρέ ἀρ
 ἀν ἤσκαπῶν, he is on the horse; ἐάντις ρέ λειρ ἀρ
 ὄρεαρ, he came with the man.

(d) The numeral adjectives ρεᾶτ, οἷτ, ναοί, and
 οἰεῖ (7, 8, 9, and 10), and their compounds, as 27,
 28, 29, &c., cause eclipsis: ρεᾶτ ἠβα, seven cows;
 οἷτ ἤσκαοίτις, eight sheep; ρεᾶτ ὀ-ῤῥῖ ρίσεαο, twenty-
 seven men.

(e) The initial consonant of a verb is eclipsed after
 the particles ἐὰν, ^(b)not; ἀν, whether; καί, where; καὶ,
 whether . . . not or that . . . not; ὅ, that; ἄνευ,
 unless; ἰάν, if; and after the relative particle ὅ when
 it is preceded by a preposition, or when it means
 "all that" or "what." The relative preceded by a
 preposition does not eclipse if the verb be past tense,
 except in the case of a very few verbs, which will be
 given later on: ἀν ὀτιγεᾶνν τῷ, do you understand?
 καὶ ὄφειλ ρέ τῶν, isn't he sick? καί ὄφειλ ρέ, where
 is it? οὐδαίρε ρέ ὅ οἰοεᾶο ρέ, he said that he
 would come; ἀν ῥεαρ ἀς ὅ φειλ ἀν λεᾶρ,† the man
 who has the book.

The Insertion of n.

27. (a) When a word begins with a vowel, the letter
 n is usually prefixed in all those cases in which a con-

* In many places they prefer to aspirate in this case.

† In colloquial Irish this sentence would be, ἀν ῥεαρ ὅ φειλ ἀν
 λεᾶρ ἀίσε, or ἀν ῥεαρ ὅ φειλ ἀν λεᾶρ ἀίσε.

sonant would be eclipsed : *e.g.*, *ár n-arán taeteamail*, our daily bread ; *cuairg Oirín go tír na n-óg*, Oisín went to "the land of the young."

The *n* is sometimes omitted when the previous word ends in *n* : as *ár an aonac*, or *ár an n-aonac*, at the fair.

(b) **Prepositions (except *ro* and *re*) ending in a vowel prefix *n* to the possessive adjectives *a*, his, her, or their; and *ár*, our; *le n-a máthair*, with his mother; *ó n-ár tír*, from our country.**

The Insertion of *τ*.

28. (a) **The article prefixes *τ* to a masculine noun beginning with a vowel in the nominative and accusative singular : as *an τ-atair*, the father.**

(b) **If a noun begins with *ρ* followed by a vowel, or by *ι*, *η*, or *υ*, the *ρ* is replaced by *τ* after the article in the nom. and acc. feminine sing. and the genitive masculine, and sometimes in the dative singular of both genders, as *an crúit*, the eye; *teac an tréadair*, (the) house of the priest, *i.e.*; the priest's house ; *τá riad as teac ó'n tréid*, they are coming from the hunt.**

(c) **This replacing of *ρ* by *τ* occurs after the words *aon*, one ; *rean*, old ; and other words ending in *n*, as *aon tréid amáin*, one hunt.**

The Insertion of n.

29. The following is a pretty general rule for the insertion of n before vowels:—

“Particles which neither aspirate nor eclipse and which end in a vowel, prefix n to words beginning with a vowel. Such is the case with the following:—
 te, with; a, her; so, to; oapa, second; ré, six; tpi, three; na, the (in the nom., acc., and dative plural, also in the gen. singular feminine); so before adverbs; the ordinal adjectives ending in maò, &c.”

—*Gaelic Journal*.

CHAPTER IV.

Attenuation and Broadening.

30. *Attenuation* is the process of making a broad consonant slender. This is usually done by placing an i immediately *before* the broad consonant, or an e *after* it. Thus if we want to make the p of mór (big), slender, we place an i before the p; thus móip. If we wish to make the f of faò (the termination of the 1st person singular future) slender, we write feaò, &c.

31. *Broadening* is the process of making a slender consonant broad. This is often done by placing a u immediately before the slender consonant, or an a after it; thus the verbal noun of derived verbs ending in is is formed by adding aò: before adding the aò the s must be made broad; this is done by inserting

a u; míniġ, explain; míniugáð, explanation. If we want to make the r of rð (the termination of 3rd singular future) broad, we must write raið. Buaitrð ré, he will strike; meaitrð rA, he will deceive.

Whenever a slender consonant is preceded by an i which forms part of a diphthong or a triphthong, the consonant is usually made broad by dropping the i. Thus to broaden the t in buait, or the n in ġoin, we drop the i and then we get buat and ġon. The verbal nouns of buait and ġoin are buatað and ġonað.

CHAPTER V.

Caol le caol agus teatan le teatan;

or,

Slender with slender and broad with broad.

32. When a single consonant, or two consonants which easily blend together, come between two vowels, both the vowels must be slender or both must be broad.

This is a general rule of Irish phonetics. It has already been stated that a consonant is broad when beside a broad vowel, and slender when beside a slender vowel: and also that the sounds of the consonants vary according as they are broad or slender: hence if we try to pronounce a word like fearín, the r, being beside the slender vowel í, should get its slender sound; but being also beside the broad vowel a, the r should be broad. But a consonant cannot be slender and broad at the same time; hence, such spelling as fearín, málin, and éanín, does not represent the correct sounds of the words, and,

therefore, the device adopted in writing Irish is to have both the vowels slender or both broad ; e.g., *ḡáin, máilín, éinín.*

This law of phonetics is not a mere *spelling* rule. If it were, such spelling as *ḡaḡaoin, málaoin, éanaoin*, would be correct. But no such spelling is used because it does not represent the sounds of the words. The *ear* and not the *eye* must be the guide in the observance of the rule "*caol le caol ḡ leaḡán le leaḡán.*"

Two consonants may come together, one naturally broad and the other naturally slender. When this happens, Irish speakers, as a general rule, give the consonants their *natural* sounds, i.e., they keep the broad consonant broad, and the slender one slender. For instance, the *m* of *coin* is naturally broad, and the *t* of *líon* is naturally slender. In the word *comlíon* (*fulfil*), the first syllable is always pronounced broad, although the word is usually written *comlíon*. This is an instance of the abuse of the rule *caol le caol*. There are many words in which a single consonant may have a slender vowel at one side, and a broad vowel at the other ; e.g., *ḡnéir* (*last night*), *ḡníor* (*up*), *ḡuam* (*ever*), *ḡáir* (*again*), etc.

Although the rule *caol le caol* had been much abused in modern spelling, in deference to modern usage we have retained the ordinary spelling of the words.

CHAPTER VI.

Syncope.

33. Whenever, in a word of two or more syllables an unaccented vowel or digraph occurs in the last syllable between a liquid (*l, m, n, r*) and any other consonant, or between two liquids, the unaccented vowel or digraph is elided whenever the word is lengthened by a grammatical inflection beginning with a vowel. This elision of one or more unaccented

vowels from the body of an Irish word is called *syncope*; and when the vowels have been elided the word is said to be *syncopated*.

34. The only difficulty in syncope is that it often involves slight changes in the other vowels of the syncopated word, in accordance with the rule *caot te caot*.

35. The following examples will fully exemplify the method of syncopating words.

(a) *Nouns.*

The genitive singular of—

maíoin (morning)	is maíone	not maíoine
obair (work)	„ oibre	„ obaire
carraig (a rock)	„ cairrige	„ cairraige
pinginn } (a penny)	„ pingne	„ pinginne
piġinn }	„ piġne	„ piġinne
caðair (help)	„ caðra	„ caðara
catair (a city)	„ catraċ	„ cataraċ
larair (a flame)	„ larraċ	„ lararaċ
olann (wool)	„ olna	„ olanna
buirdean (a company)	„ buirne	„ buirōine
bpuigean (a palace)	„ bpuighe	„ bpuigōine

(b) *Adjectives.*

The genitive singular feminine of—

բարծիք (rich)	is բարծիք	not բարծիք
բաւեամաւ (princely)	„ բաւեամաւ	„ բաւեամաւ
ձւոյնն (beautiful)	„ ձւոյն	„ ձւոյնն
ձօւծոյնն (pleasant)	„ ձօւծոյն	„ ձօւծոյնն
ւարժ (noble)	„ յարժ	„ յարժ

(c) *Verbs.*

Root.	Pres. Indicative.	
Եօթաւ	Եօթաւմ, I sleep,	not Եօթաւմ.
բիւծաւ	բիւծաւմ, I walk,	„ բիւծաւմ.
տոյր	տոյրմ, I tell,	„ տոյրմ.
ձօւծ	ձօւծաւմ, I say,	„ ձօւծաւմ.
Լաճաւ	Լաճաւմ, I speak,	„ Լաճաւմ.

The same contraction takes place in these and like verbs in all the finite tenses except the future and conditional (*old* forms). See par. 298.

A thorough knowledge of when and how Syncope takes place will obviate many difficulties.

PART II.—ETYMOLOGY.

36. There are nine parts of speech in Irish corresponding exactly to those in English.

CHAPTER I.

The Article.

37. In Irish there is only one article, *an*, which corresponds to the English definite article, "the."

There is no indefinite article, so that *capall* means either "horse" or "a horse."

38. In all cases of the singular number the article has the form *an*, except in the genitive feminine, when it becomes *na*.

In all the cases of the plural it is *na*.

39. The article *an* had formerly an initial *r*. This *r* reappears after the following prepositions, *i*, *in*, or *ann*, *in*; *go*, *to*; *le*, *with*; *tré*, *through*. Although this *r* really belongs to the article, still it is usually written as part of the preposition; as *inr an leabhar*, in the book; *leir an breáir*, with the man.

INITIAL CHANGES PRODUCED BY THE ARTICLE.

Singular.

40. (a) If a noun begins with an aspirable consonant (except *o*, *c*, and *r*),* it is aspirated by the article

* The letters *o*, *c*, and *r* are aspirable in the singular, but not usually by the article

in the nominative and accusative feminine and in the genitive masculine, as *an bó*, the cow; *an bean*, the woman; *mac an fí*, (the) son of the man; *ceann an capáin*, the horse's head (or the head of the horse).

(b) If a noun begins with *r* followed by a vowel, or by *l*, *n*, *p*, the *r* is replaced by *τ*, in the nominative and accusative feminine and genitive masculine, and sometimes in the dative of both genders: *an τράλ*, the heel; *an τρύλ*, the eye; *tead an τράδαίτ*, the house of the priest; *mac an τράοί*, the son of the artizan; *oo'n τράδαίτ*, to the priest; *ar an τρίεβ*, on the mountain.

Strictly speaking, it is only in the dat. fem. that the *r* is replaced by *τ*, but custom permits it in the masculine.

(c) If a noun begins with a vowel, the article prefixes *τ* to the nominative and accusative masculine, and *n* to the genitive feminine, as *an τ-ataí*, the father; *an τ-uirge*, the water; *an τ-eun*, the bird; *an τ-uán*, the lamb; *bárr na n-uíbe*, the top of the egg; *ruadct na n-aímpíre*, the coldness of the weather.

(d) When the noun begins with an eclipsable consonant (except *o* and *τ*), the article generally eclipses when it is preceded by a preposition, as *ar an gcnoc*, on the hill; *ó'n bpeap*, from the man. After the prepositions* *oo* and *oe* aspiration takes place, not

* For the effects of *gan* and the article, see Syntax, par. 606 (b).

eclipsis, as *tug ré an t-airgead do'n fear*, he gave the money to the man; *curo de'n fear*, some of the grass.

(e) No change is produced by the article in the singular if the noun begins with *o*, *n*, *t*, *l*, *r* (followed by a mute), or *ph*. In *Munster* *o* and *t* are often eclipsed in the dative.

Plural.

(f) If a noun begins with an eclipsable consonant the article eclipses it in the genitive plural, as *a bean na trí mbó*, O woman of (the) three cows; *Sliab na mban*, "the mountain of the women."

(g) If the noun begins with a vowel the article prefixes *n* to the genitive plural and *n* to the nom., the acc., and dative plural, as *tuáic na n-ub*, the price of the eggs; *na n-aspail*, the asses; *ó na n-áitib reo*, from these places.

(h) The letter *r* is never replaced by *t* in the plural number under the influence of the article.

CHAPTER II.

The Noun.

I. GENDER.

41. There are only two genders in Irish, the masculine and the feminine.

The gender of most Irish nouns may be learned by the application of a few general rules.

MASCULINE NOUNS.

42. (a) Names of males are masculine: as *բար*, a man; *բաւթ*, a prince; *աժար*, a father; *կոկեւծ*, a cock.

(b) The names of occupations, offices, &c., peculiar to men, are masculine: as *օտաճ*, a doctor; *բիւ*, a poet; *Բարո*, a bard; *Երեւեաճ*, a judge; *բաճիւրաւոր*, a soldier.

(c) Personal agents ending in *օր*, *ալիւ*, *աւօ* (or *աւօ*, *օւօ*), or *աճ* are masculine: as *բջտաւաւօ*, a story-teller; *Բաւօր*, a boatman.

(d) Diminutives ending in *ան*, and all abstract nouns ending in *ար* or *եար*, are masculine—*e.g.*:

Արօն, a hillock. *մալեար*, goodness.

(e) The diminutives ending in *ին* are usually said to be of the same gender as the noun from which they are derived. Notwithstanding this rule they seem to be all masculine. *Ըստին*, a girl, is masculine,* i. e. it suffers the same initial changes as a masculine noun, *but the pronoun referring to it is feminine*. She is a fine girl, *Իր Երեւն ըստին ի* (not *ի*).

(f) Many nouns which end in a consonant or two consonants preceded by a broad vowel are masculine: as *Բաւ*, a limb; *Խաճ*, a price; *Երան*, a tree, &c.

Exceptions:—(1) All words of two or more syllables ending in *աճ* or *օճ*.

* Do not confound sex with gender. Gender is decided by grammatical usage only.

(2) A large number of nouns ending in a broad consonant are feminine. A very full list of commonly used feminine nouns ending in a broad consonant will be found in Appendix II.

FEMININE NOUNS.

43. (a) Names of females and designations of females are feminine: *bean*, a woman; *cearc*, a hen; *máthair*, a mother; *inígean*, a daughter.

(b) The names of countries and rivers are feminine: as *Éire*, Ireland; *an Uíne*, the Liffey; *an Bheaná*, the Barrow.

(c) Words of two or more syllables ending in *act* or in *og* are feminine: as *fuíreog*, a lark; *uíreog*, a briar; *mitreacht*, sweetness; *teannacht*, new-milk.

(d) All abstract nouns formed from the genitive singular feminine of adjectives are feminine: as *áiríe*, height—from *air*, high; *áinne*, beauty—from *áinm*, beautiful; *oílte*, blindness—from *oill*, blind.

(e) Nouns ending in a consonant or two consonants preceded by a slender vowel, are feminine: as *cír*, country; *onóir*, honour; *uair*, an hour; *ráit*, an eye.

Exceptions:—(1) Personal nouns ending in *oir*. (2) Diminutives in *ín*. (3) Names of males, as *atair*, a father; *buaicéil*, a boy. (4) Also the following nouns:—*buaíó*, a victory; *uaim*, the back; *ainm*,* a name; *speim*, a piece; *seir*, a fright, a start; and *foctóir*, dictionary, vocabulary.

* *Ainm* is feminine in S. Munster.

II. CASE.

44. In Irish there are five cases—the Nominative, Accusative, Genitive, Dative, and Vocative.

The Nominative case in Irish corresponds to the English nominative when the subject of a verb.

The Accusative corresponds to the English objective case when governed by a transitive verb. The accusative case of every noun in modern Irish has the same form as the nominative, and suffers the same initial changes as regards aspiration and eclipsis.

The Genitive case corresponds to the English possessive case. English nouns in the possessive case or in the objective case, preceded by the preposition “of,” are usually translated into Irish by the genitive case.

The Dative case is the case governed by prepositions.

The Vocative corresponds to the English nominative of address. It is always used in addressing a person or persons. It is preceded by the sign Δ , although “O” may not appear before the English word; but this Δ is not usually pronounced before a vowel or f .

RULES FOR THE FORMATION OF THE CASES.

N.B.—These rules apply to all the declensions.

45. The **Nominative case singular** is always the simple form of the noun.

46. The **Dative case singular** is the same as the nominative singular, except (1) in the 2nd declension, when the noun ends in a broad consonant; (2) in most of the nouns of the 5th declension.

47. The **Vocative case singular** is always the same as the nominative singular, except in the 1st declension, in which it is like the genitive singular.

48. Whenever the nominative plural is formed by the addition of *τε, τα, αλλα, ας, ι* or *οι, &c.*, it is called a **strong nominative plural**. Strong plurals are usually found with nouns whose nominative singular ends in a liquid.

Those ending in *τ* or *ν* generally take *τα* or *τε*.

„	<i>m</i> or <i>ρ</i>	„	<i>αλλα</i> .
„	<i>π</i>	„	<i>ας</i> .

The Genitive Plural.

49. (1) The genitive plural in the 1st, 2nd, and 3rd declensions is like the nominative singular, except strong plurals, and a few nouns which drop the *ι* of the nominative singular, as *ρῦτ*, an eye, gen. pl. *ρῦτ*.

(2) In the 4th declension, and in the case of nearly all strong plurals, the genitive plural is like the nominative plural.

(3) In the 5th declension the genitive plural is like the genitive singular.

50. The Dative Plural.

(1) When the nominative plural ends in **а** or a consonant, the dative plural ends in **аѣ**.

(2) When the nominative plural ends in **е**, the dative plural is formed by changing the **е** into **ѣ**.

(3) When the nominative plural ends in **і**, the dative plural is formed by adding **ѣ**.

The termination of the dative plural is not always used in the spoken language.

Vocative Plural.

51. (1) When the dative plural ends in **аѣ**, the vocative plural is formed by dropping the **ѣ** of the dative.

(2) In all other cases it is like the nominative plural.

III. The Declensions.

52. The number of declensions is not quite settled: it is very much a matter of convenience. Five is the number usually reckoned.

The declensions are known by the inflection of the genitive singular.

THE FIRST DECLENSION.

53. All the nouns of the first declension are masculine, and end in a broad consonant.

All masculine nouns ending in a broad consonant are not of the first declension.

54. The genitive singular is formed by attenuating the nominative. In most nouns of the 1st declension this is done by simply placing an **і** after the last broad vowel of the nominative.

Example.

55. **μαορ**, a steward.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	μαορ	μαοιρ
Gen.	μαοιρ	μαορ
Dat.	μαορ	μαοραι̃ς
Voc.	α̃ μαοιρ	α̃ μαορα

56. In words of more than one syllable, if the nominative ends in **α̃** or **εα̃**, the genitive singular is formed by changing **α̃** or **εα̃** into **αι̃ς** or **ι̃ς** respectively. With a few exceptions, the nominative plural of these nouns is like the genitive singular. The other cases are quite regular.

In monosyllables **α̃** is not changed into **αι̃ς**; as **βρυα̃**, a brink, gen. **βρυαι̃ς**.

N.B.—In all the declensions in words of more than one syllable **α̃** and **εα̃**, when attenuated, become **αι̃ς** and **ι̃ς**; and **αι̃ς** and **ι̃ς** when made broad become **α̃** and **εα̃**. See dat. pl. of **μαρκα̃** and **κοιτα̃**.

Examples.

57. **μαρκα̃**, a horseman.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	μαρκα̃	μαρκα̃ις
Gen.	μαρκα̃ις	μαρκα̃
Dat.	μαρκα̃	μαρκα̃α̃ς
Voc.	α̃ μαρκα̃ις	α̃ μαρκα̃α̃

N.B.—The majority of nouns in **α̃** belonging to this declension are declined like **μαρκα̃**.

58. uataċ, a load, burden.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	uataċ	uataiġe
Gen.	uataiġ	uataċ
Dat.	uataċ	uataiġib
Voc.	Δ uataiġ	Δ uataiġe

muttaċ, a summit; euraċ, cloth; beataċ, a path, a way; oplaċ, an inch; and donāċ, a fair, are declined like uataċ. donāċ has nom. pl. donaiġe or dontaiġe.

59. coiteaċ. a cock.

	SINGULAR	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	coiteaċ	coit-iġ
Gen.	coit-iġ	coiteaċ
Dat.	coiteaċ	coiteaċaiġ
Voc.	Δ coit-iġ	Δ coiteaċa

60. Besides the above simple method of forming the genitive singular of most nouns of this declension, there are also the following modifications of the vowels of the nominative singular:—

Change eu or éa in nom. sing. into éi in gen. sing.

„	ia	„	„	éi	„
„	o (short)	„	„	ui	„
io or ea		„ usually	„	i	„

All the other cases of these nouns are formed in accordance with the rules given above.

Examples of Vowel-changes in Genitive Singular.

61. eun, a bird.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	eun	éin
Gen.	éin	eun
Dat.	eun	eunaid
Voc.	Δ éin	Δ euna

62. fear, a man.

Nom. & Acc.	fear	fir
Gen.	fir	fear
Dat.	fear	fearaid
Voc.	Δ fir	Δ feara

N.B.—The gen. of oiteán in island is oiteáin; of fear, grass, féir; and of fear, a man, fir.

63. Cnoc, a hill.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	cnoc	cnuic
Gen.	cnuic	cnoc
Dat.	cnoc	cnocaid
Voc.	Δ cnuic	Δ cnoca

64. The following nouns change ea into ei in genitive singular:—leánb, a child; neart, strength; cneap, skin; and ceart, right, justice. (Cnir and cnir are sometimes found as the genitives of cneap and ceart).

Irregular Genitive Singular.

mac, a son,	has	genitive mic
biað, food,	„	„ bíð
rian, a track,	„	„ rian
rrian, a bridle,	„	„ rrian
òrian, Bernard, Brian	„	„ òrian

Neac, a person; and éinne, òonne (or òonneac) anybody, are indeclinable.

65. Some nouns of this declension form their nominative plural by adding e.

NOUN.	GENITIVE SING.	NOM. PLURAL.
òonaç, a fair	òonaig	{ òontaiçe òonaigçe
òopar, a door	òopair	òoirre
éigear, a learned man	éigir	éigre
aingeal, an angel	aingil	aingle
bóçar, a road	bóchair	bóicre
maòpaò or (maòað), a dog	maòpaio	maòpaioe
rlaòpaò, a chain	rlaòpaio	rlaòpaioe
maògaò, a market	maògaio	maògaioe

66 The following nouns take a in nominative plural:—peann, a pen; reot, a jewel; rlan, a surety. cneap, skin; meacan, a carrot or parsnip; òeop, a tear; caop, a berry; rmeup, a blackberry; uball, an apple (pl ubla); focat (pl. focait or focla); fiac,* a debt (fiac, pl. féic or féig, a raven); rgeut, news; and bruaç, a brink.

67. The following take ca, in nom. pl.:—reot, a sail; ceot, music; néut, a cloud; rgeut, a story; coçað,

* This word is usually used in the plural; as ní fuil òon fiaca oim, I am not in debt.

war (pl. *cogta**) ; *cuan*, a harbour ; *ṡún*, a fort (pl. *ṡúnta* and *ṡúna*) ; *céuṡ*, a hundred† ; *líon*, a net ; *ceap* a trunk of a tree (pl. *ceapta*) ; *múr* (pl. *múrta*), a wall.

68. Other nominative plurals—*clár*, a board, a table, makes *clár* or *clárta* ; *tobar*, a well, makes *tobar* or *tobarta*, *tobarieada* or *toibieada* : *rluaḡ*, a crowd, makes *rluaḡte*.

69. Many nouns of this declension have two or more forms in the nominative plural. The regular plural is the better one, though the others are also used. The following are a few examples of such nouns :—*féar*, a man (pl. *fir*, *féara*) ; *mac*, a son (pl. *mic*, *maca*) ; *leabhar*, a book (*leabhair*, *leabha*) ; *áirm*, an army (pl. *áirm*, *árma*) ; *capall*, a horse (pl. *capall*, *caiple*).

70. The termination *-raṡ* has a collective, not a plural force ; just like *ry* in the English words *cavalry*, *infantry*, etc. This termination was formerly *neuter*, but now it is masculine or feminine ; the genitive masculine being *-raṡ*, the genitive feminine *-raṡe*. Hence *taoṡraṡ*, a band of warriors, *macraṡ*, a company of youths, *eaoṡraṡ*, a number of steeds (cavalry), are not really plurals of *taoṡ*, *mac*, and *eaoṡ*, but collective nouns formed from them. Likewise *éantairt*, (spoken form, *éantairte*) is a collective noun meaning a flock of birds, or birds in general, and it is not really the plural of *éan*. However, *taoṡraṡ* and *éantairt* are now used as plurals.

Appendix I. gives a list of nouns belonging to this declension.

* *cogairt* is also used.

† When used as a noun.

THE SECOND DECLENSION.

71. All nouns of the 2nd declension are feminine.* They all end in consonants, but the consonants may be either broad or slender.

72. The **genitive singular** is formed by adding *e*, (if the last vowel of the nominative be broad it must be attenuated); and if the last consonant be *c* it is changed into *g* in the genitive (except in words of one syllable).

73. The **dative singular** is got by dropping the final *e* of the genitive.

74. The **nominative plural** is formed by adding *Δ* or *e* (*Δ*, if final consonant be broad) to the nom. sing.

Examples.

75.	τιτ, a lily.	
	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	τιτ	τιτε
Gen.	τιτε	τιτ
Dat.	τιτ	τιτιθ
Voc.	Δ τιτ	Δ τιτε
76.	cor, a foot† or a leg.	
Nom. & Acc.	cor	corΔ
Gen.	core	cor
Dat.	cor	corαιθ
Voc.	Δ cor	Δ corΔ

* *τεαc* and *ρλιαθ*, two masculine nouns, are sometimes given with the second declension. We give them as irregular nouns (par. 132).

† A foot in measurement is *τηοιζ*, pl. *τηοιζτε*.

77. caitleaċ, a hag.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	caitleaċ	caitleaċa
Gen.	caillige	caitleaċ
Dat.	caillig	caitleaċaib
Voc.	a caitleaċ	a caitleaċa

78. Like nouns of 1st declension, the vowels of the nom. sing. are sometimes changed when the final consonant is attenuated in the genitive singular.

The following are the chief changes :—

Change io in the nom. sing. into i in the gen. sing.

„ eu	„	„ éi	„
„ ia	„	„ éi	„
„ o (short) sometimes	„	„ ui	„

In words of one syllable change ea into eī (but ceapc, a hen, becomes cīpce); in words of more than one syllable change ea into i.

79. beaċ, a bee.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	beaċ	beaċa
Gen.	beīce	beaċ
Dat.	beīc	beaċaib
Voc.	a beaċ	a beaċa

80. ʒeuʒ, a branch.

Nom. & Acc.	ʒeuʒ	ʒeuʒa
Gen.	ʒéiʒe	ʒeuʒ
Dat.	ʒéiʒ	ʒeuʒaib
Voc.	a ʒeuʒ	a ʒeuʒa

81. **ḡrian, a sun.**

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	ḡrian	ḡriana, ḡrianta
Gen.	ḡréine	ḡrian
Dat.	ḡréin	ḡrianaib
Voc.	Δ ḡrian	Δ ḡriana

82. **long, a ship.**

Nom. & Acc.	long	longa
Gen.	luinge	long
Dat.	luing	longaib
Voc.	Δ long	Δ longa

83. **ḡneum,* a root.**

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	ḡneum	ḡneuma (or ḡneumača)
Gen.	ḡnéime	ḡneum (ḡneumača)
Dat.	ḡnéim	ḡneumaib (ḡneumačaub)
Voc.	Δ ḡneum	Δ ḡneuma (Δ ḡneumača)

84. **áit, a place.**

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	áit	áite, áiteanna or áiteača
Gen.	áite	áit, áiteanna, áiteača
Dat.	áit	áitib, áiteannaib, áiteačaub
Voc.	Δ áit	Δ áite, áiteanna, áiteača

The above are two examples of nouns with strong nominative plural (see par. 48).

85. In forming the genitive, nouns are sometimes

*Also spelled ḡneum in Munster.

syncopated, as *buirdean*, a company, gen. *buiròne* (see pars. 33, 35); *bhuirdean*, a palace, gen. sing. *bhuiròne*.*

86. Irregular Genitives Singular.

<i>clann</i> , a clan, children, makes	{ <i>cloinne</i> , pl. <i>clanna</i> <i>clainne</i> ,
<i>veoc</i> , a drink,	„ <i>oige</i> , „ <i>veoca</i>
<i>rìan</i> , a knife,	„ <i>rìine</i> , „ <i>rìeana</i>
<i>briathar</i> , a (solemn) word,	„ <i>brièirre</i> , „ <i>briathra</i>
<i>blàtad</i> , buttermilk,	„ <i>blàitce†</i>
<i>latad</i> , mud, mire,	„ <i>latce†</i>
<i>badad</i> , a vat,	„ <i>baibce</i> „ <i>babadca</i>
<i>asdaib</i> , a face,	„ <i>aigce</i> „ <i>aigce</i>

87. Many nouns of this declension form their nominative plural in *anna* or *adca*. The final *a* of these terminations *may* be dropped in the genitive plural.

NOM. SING.	NOM. PL.
<i>cùir</i> , a cause	<i>cùireanna</i>
<i>luib</i> , an herb	<i>luibeanna</i>
<i>veit</i> , a lathe	<i>veiteanna</i>
<i>gluair</i> , a contrivance	<i>gluairèanna</i>
<i>béim</i> , a stroke	<i>béimeanna</i>
<i>ruair</i> , a prize, reward	<i>ruairèanna</i>
<i>léim</i> , a leap	<i>léimeanna</i>
<i>réim</i> , a course, a voyage	<i>réimeanna</i>
<i>ait</i> , a place	<i>aitte</i> , <i>aitteanna</i> , <i>aitteadca</i>
<i>luç</i> , a mouse	<i>luçda</i> , <i>luçanna</i> [<i>teadca</i>
<i>rìoil</i> , a school	<i>rìoileanna</i> (<i>rìoilta</i>), <i>rìoil-</i>

* Note the dative singular of these nouns, *buiròin* and *bhuiròin*.

†Also *blàitaiçe*.

†Also *lataiçe*.

NOM. SING.	NOM. PL.
céim, a step	céime anna
fuaim, a sound	fuaimí na
uair, an hour, time	uairí, uaireanna, uaireanta
rráir, a street	rráirí, rraíreanna, rraíreada
páirc, a field	páircí, páirceanna
feir, a festival	feireanna

88. Nouns that take *ada* in nominative plural—

obair, a work	oibreada
óráir, an oration	óráireada
rlat, a rod	rlatá, rlatada
litir, a letter	litirí, litiríada
uib, an egg	uibí, uibíada
paidir, a prayer	paidireada
aicir, a disease	aicirí, aiciríada
ciúmair, an edge	ciúmairíada
coicteoir, a fortnight	coicteoiríada, coicteoirí
truaill, a sheathe, a scabbard	truaillíada
leac, a flag, a flat stone	leacá, leacada, leacra

89. The following take *te*, *te*, or *ta* in the nominative plural; *ad* may be added in the genitive plural:—*coill**, a wood; *cúir*, a pillar, a prop; *tír*, a country (pl. *tiorta*); *ágar*, face (pl. *áigte*); *rpeur*, a sky, *rpeurta*.

90. Sometimes when the last vowel of the nominative singular is *i* preceded by a broad vowel, the

* *Coill* is also 5th declension. See Heteroclite nouns, par. 131.

genitive plural is formed by dropping the *i*, as *ῥύτ*, an eye, gen. pl. *ῥύτ*; *ῥυάμ*, a sound, gen. pl. *ῥυάμ*, &c.

For a list of nouns ending in a broad consonant belonging to this declension, see Appendix II.

THIRD DECLENSION.

91. The 3rd declension includes (1) personal nouns ending in *οῖν* (all masculine), (2) derived nouns in *αῖτ* or *αῖο* (feminine), (3) other nouns ending in consonants which are, as a rule, masculine or feminine according as they end in broad or slender consonants.

92. The **genitive singular** is formed by adding *α*. If the last vowel of the nominative be *i* preceded by a broad vowel, the *i* is usually dropped in the gen., as *τοῖτ*, a will, gen. *τοτά*.

93. The **nominative plural** is usually the same as the genitive singular; but personal nouns ending in *οῖν* add *i* or *ιõe* to the nominative singular.

94. Most of the derived nouns in *αῖτ*, being abstract in meaning, do not admit of a plural. *ματταῖτ*, a curse, and a few others have plurals. *ῥυαῖτ*, cold, although an abstract noun in *αῖτ*, is masculine.

95. The vowels of the nominative often undergo a change in the formation of the genitive singular. These changes are just the reverse of the vowel changes of the 1st and 2nd declensions (see pars. 60 and 78).

Change eī, ī or io (short) in nom. into ea in the genitive

„	u „ ui	„	„	o	„
„	éī	„	„	éa	„

Examples.

96. cnám, * a bone.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	cnám	cnámha
Gen.	cnámha	cnám
Dat.	cnám	cnámhaib
Voc.	Δ cnám	Δ cnámha

97. fíon, wine.

Nom. & Acc.	fíon	fíona, fíonta
Gen.	fíona	fíon
Dat.	fíon	fíonaib
Voc.	Δ fíon	Δ fíona

98. crior, a belt, a girdle.

Nom. & Acc.	crior	creara
Gen.	creara	crior
Dat.	crior	crearaib
Voc.	Δ crior	Δ creara

99. feoil, flesh, meat.

Nom. & Acc.	feoil	feola
Gen.	feola	feoil
Dat.	feoil	feolaib
Voc.	Δ feoil	Δ feola

*Also spelled cnám in nom. sing.

100. **βάτοδιν, a boatman.**

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	βάτοδιν	βάτοδινί (βάτοδινιόε)
Gen.	βάτοδιν	βάτοδιν, βάτοδινί
Dat.	βάτοδιν	βάτοδινίβ (βάτοδινιόιβ)
Voc.	Δ βάτοδιν	Δ βάτοδινί (Δ βάτοδινιόε)

101. **οριμ, masc., the back.**

Nom. & Acc.	οριμ	οριμαννα
Gen.	οριμα	οριμαννα
Dat.	οριμ	οριμανναίβ
Voc.	Δ οριμ	Δ οριμαννα

102. **ξημ, masc., a morsel, grip.**

Nom. & Acc.	ξημ	ξημαννα
Gen.	ξημα	ξημαννα
Dat.	ξημ	ξημανναίβ
Voc.	Δ ξημ	Δ ξημαννα

103. Some nouns of this declension, ending in *ι* or *η*, form their nominative pl. by adding *τα* or *τε* to the nom. sing. These may add *α* to form gen. pl., as—

μόιν,* a bog,	nom. pl.	μόιντε
τάιν, a drove,	„	τάιντε
βλιαόαιν, a year,	„	βλιαόαντα†

* μόιν is also 5th declension. See Heteroclite Nouns, par. 131.

† βλιαόονα after numerals, as οὐτ μβλιαόονα, eight years.

104. Some nouns of this declension form their nom. plural by adding *nna* to the gen. singular. These may drop the final *a* in the gen. plural:—

NOM. PLURAL

am, time	amanna or amanna
rrut, a stream	rrota „ rrotanna
opum, m., a back	opomanna
gut, a voice	gota „ gotanna
greim, m., a morsel	greamanna
cit, or ciot, a shower	ceata „ ceatanna
cleap, a trick	cleapa „ cleapanna
anam, a soul	anma „ anmanna
oat, a colour	oata „ oatanna
ainm, a name	ainmne, ainmneaca, ainmanna
maíom, a defeat	maíoma, maíomanna

105. Other Nominatives Plural.

gníom, a deed, an act makes gníomairtá*

connraó, a compact,

covenant	„ connairtá
cáin†, a tax	„ cánaíca
buaícaill, a boy	„ buaícaillí
cliaíman, a son-in-law	„ cliaímnáca
leabaó, † f., a bed	„ leabta, leaptáca, leapta
curo, a share, a portion	„ coróca, corána

For a list of nouns belonging to this declension, see Appendix III.

* Really pl. of gníomraó. † Cáin is also 5th declension.

‡ Also spelled leabaó.

THE FOURTH DECLENSION.

106. The 4th declension includes (1) personal nouns in $\alpha\iota\eta$, $\alpha\iota\omicron$ e, $\upsilon\iota\omicron$ e, $\alpha\iota\zeta$ e (sometimes spelled $\alpha\iota\omicron$, $\upsilon\iota\omicron$, $\alpha\iota\zeta$), which are all masculine; (2) diminutives in $\iota\iota$ (said to be all masculine); (3) abstract derivatives formed from the gen. sing. feminine of adjectives (all feminine), as $\zeta\iota\tau$ e, brightness, from $\zeta\epsilon\alpha\tau$; $\rho\acute{\epsilon}\iota\tau$ e, generosity, from $\rho\acute{\iota}\alpha\tau$; $\alpha\iota\tau\eta$ e, beauty, from $\alpha\iota\tau\eta\mu\eta$, &c.; (4) all nouns ending in vowels, and which do not belong to the 5th declension. To assist the student a list of the most important nouns of the 5th declension is given in the Appendix IV.

107. This declension differs from all others in having **all the cases of the singular exactly alike.**

108. The **nominative plural** is usually formed by adding ι , $\iota\omicron$ e or $\alpha\iota\alpha$.

109. The **genitive plural** is like the nom. pl., but $\epsilon\alpha\iota$ is frequently added in other grammars. There is no necessity whatever for this, because both cases are pronounced alike.

110. Nouns of more than one syllable ending in α form their nom. plural in $\alpha\iota\omicron$ e, or $\alpha\iota$, as $\mu\acute{\alpha}\tau\alpha$, a bag, pl. $\mu\acute{\alpha}\tau\alpha\iota\omicron$ e, or $\mu\acute{\alpha}\tau\alpha\iota$; $\zeta\omicron\tau\alpha$, a coat, pl. $\zeta\omicron\tau\alpha\iota\omicron$ e, or $\zeta\omicron\tau\alpha\iota$.

111. caitín, masc., a girl.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	caitín	caitíní or (caitíníðe)
Gen.	caitín	caitíní (caitín) „ (caitíníðe)
Dat.	caitín	caitíníð „ (caitíníðíð)
Voc.	á caitín	á caitíní „ (á caitíníðe)

112. tígearna a lord.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	tígearna	tígearnaí(-aíðe)
Gen.	tígearna	tígearnaí(-aíðe)
Dat.	tígearna	tígearnaíð(-aíðíð)
Voc.	á tígearna	á tígearnaí(-aíðe)

113. The following nouns take *te* immediately after the last consonant to form the nominative plural:—

báite, a town	plural	báitte or báitteada
plóinne, a surname	„	plóinnite
múille, a mule	„	múillte
míle, a thousand, a mile	„	mílte*
léine, a shirt	„	léinite, léiniteada
teine,† a fire	„	teinite, teiniteada
cúinne, a corner	„	cúinnite cúinní

114. The following nouns add *te* in nominative plural, viz., all nouns ending in *íðe* or *íge*—e.g. *cpoíðe*, a heart, pl. *cpoíðte*; also *caoi*, a way, a method; *ṽaoi*, a fool; *ṽaoi*, a wise man; *ṽpaoi*, a druid; *ṽlaoi*, a curl.

* míle, a thousand, or a mile, is invariable after a numeral.

† *teine* is also 5th. See Heteroclite nouns, par. 131.

ḡnó, a work (pl. ḡnóḡa),* níḡ, or ní, a thing (pl. neite); ṡuine, a person, makes ṡaoine in nom. pl.

unge, an ounce,	„	ungeaḡa	„
earna, a rib,	„	earnaḡa	„

115. A few proper nouns, although not ending in a vowel or in, belong to this declension, and do not change their form in any of their cases, viz.:—
 páṡpáis, Patrick; ḡearró, Gerald; múir, Maurice;
 caḡaí, Cahir.

The word tuḡt, a people, does not change in gen.

THE FIFTH DECLENSION.

116. Most of the nouns belonging to this declension end in a vowel, and are, with a few exceptions, feminine.

117. The **genitive singular** is formed by adding a *broad consonant*.

This consonant varies in different nouns, but is usually n, nn, sometimes ṡ, ṡ, or ḡ. When the nominative singular ends in a consonant, a or ea comes between that consonant and the consonant added.

118. The **dative singular** is formed by attenuating the genitive. In the case of those nouns which form the genitive by adding ḡ, the dative singular is usually like the nominative.

*ḡnóḡaíḡe is spoken in Kerry.

119. The **nominative plural**, as a general rule, is formed by adding Δ to the genitive singular. A few form their nominative plural by adding e to the gen. sing. This is accompanied with syncope, as in $\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\iota\rho\epsilon$, friends; $\eta\acute{\alpha}\mu\iota\epsilon$, enemies; $\zeta\alpha\iota\theta\eta\epsilon$, smiths; and $\alpha\iota\theta\eta\epsilon$, rivers, which are the plurals of $\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha$, $\eta\acute{\alpha}\mu\alpha$, $\zeta\alpha\theta\alpha$, and $\alpha\theta$, or $\alpha\theta\alpha$.

Some others form the nominative plural by attenuating the genitive singular, as in $\iota\alpha\epsilon\alpha\iota\eta$, ducks; $\kappa\omicron\iota\eta$, hounds; $\pi\iota\epsilon\iota\sigma$, twenty; $\epsilon\alpha\sigma\iota\mu\iota\zeta$, sheep; $\kappa\omicron\mu\upsilon\pi\pi\alpha\iota\eta$, neighbours.

The **genitive plural** is exactly like the genitive singular.

Examples.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
120.	$\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\iota\alpha$, fem., a person.	
Nom. & Acc.	$\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\iota\alpha$	$\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\iota\alpha\Delta$
Gen.	$\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\iota\alpha\eta$	$\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\iota\alpha\eta$
Dat.	$\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\iota\alpha\iota\eta$	$\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\iota\alpha\eta\alpha\iota\theta$
Voc.	Δ $\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\iota\alpha$	Δ $\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\iota\alpha\eta\alpha$

121.	$\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha$, fem., a friend.	
Nom. & Acc.	$\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha$	$\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\rho\epsilon$
Gen.	$\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha\tau$	$\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha\tau$
Dat.	$\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha\iota\tau$	$\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\rho\epsilon\iota\theta$
Voc.	Δ $\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha$	Δ $\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\rho\epsilon$

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
122.	հաճա, masc., a smith.	
Nom. & Acc.	հաճա	հաճոնք
Gen.	հաճան	հաճան
Dat.	հաճանն	հաճոնի
Voc.	ա հաճա	ա հաճոնք
123.	լաճա, fem., a duck.	
Nom. & Acc.	լաճա	լաճան
Gen.	լաճան	լաճան
Dat.	լաճան	լաճանի
Voc.	ա լաճա	ա լաճան
124.	կուրթ, fem., a vein.	
Nom. & Acc.	կուրթ	կուրթանա
Gen.	կուրթան	կուրթան
Dat.	կուրթին	կուրթանի
Voc.	ա կուրթ	ա կուրթանա
125.	հաօրա, fem., a sheep.	
Nom. & Acc.	հաօրա	հաօրաց
Gen.	հաօրաճ	հաօրաճ
Dat.	հաօրաց	հաօրաճի, հաօրաճի
Voc.	ա հաօրա	ա հաօրաճ or ա հաօրաճա
126.	հաճաօր, fem., a chair.	
Nom. & Acc.	հաճաօր	հաճաօրաճա
Gen.	հաճաօրաճ	հաճաօրաճ
Dat.	հաճաօր	հաճաօրաճի
Voc.	ա հաճաօր	ա հաճաօրաճա

SINGULAR (no Plural).

127. Nom. & Acc. Éire (Ireland)
 Gen. Éireann
 Dat. Éirinn
 Voc. a Éire
128. Nom. & Acc. Teamaí (Tara)
 Gen. Teamrac
 Dat. Teamraí or Teamair
 Voc. a Teamair
129. Nom. & Acc. Alba (Scotland)
 Gen. Alban
 Dat. Albain
 Voc. a Alba

130. The following nouns are used only in the plural, referring originally rather to the *inhabitants* of the place than to the place itself :—

Sacrana, England.

Nom. & Acc.	Sacrana or Sacrain		
Gen.	Sacran		
Dat.	Sacranaið		
	Laigin, Leinster.	Connaecta, Connaught.	Ulaið, Ulster.
Nom. & Acc.	Laigin	Connaecta	Ulaið
Gen.	Laigean	Connaect	Ulað
Dat.	Laiginð	Connaectaið	Ulaið

A large list of the commonly used nouns, which belong to this declension, are given in Appendix IV.

Heteroclite Nouns.

131. Heteroclite nouns are those which belong to more than one declension. The following are the chief nouns of this class, We give only the genitive case in the singular, as the other cases present no difficulty. The irregular nominative plurals only are given :—

NOUN.	DECLENSIONS.	GEN. SING.	NOM. PL.
briatair, a word	1 & 2	{ briatair briéirne	
ríat, a shield	1 & 2	{ ríéir ríéirne	
teine, a fire	4 & 5	{ teine teinead	teinte
beata, life	4 & 5	{ beata beataad	
rlíge, a way	4 & 5	{ rlíge rlígead	rlígte
coill, a wood	2 & 5	{ coille coillead	coillte
móin, a bog	3 & 5	{ móna mónad	móinte
talaim, m., land	1 & 5	{ talaim, m. talaiman, f.	
eorpa, barley	4 & 5	{ eorpa eorpan	
brieteam, a judge	1 & 5	{ brietím brieteaman	{ brieteamain brieteamna

NOUN.	DECLENSIONS.	GEN. SING.	NOM. PL.
ρεῖδεαμ, a debtor	1 & 5	{ ρεῖδιμ ρεῖδεαμαν.	{ ρεῖδεαμαῖν ρεῖδεαμνα
ῤῥόν, f., a nose	2 & 3	{ ῤῥόινε ῤῥόνα	
κουά, a cuckoo	1 & 2	{ κουαί, m. κουαί, f.	κουαί κουα
κόμῤα, a coffer, coffin	4 & 5	{ κόμῤα κόμῤαν	κόμῤα
κάιν, a tax	3 & 5	{ κάνα κάνα	κάνα κάνα
κορόν, a crown	2 & 5	{ κορόινε κορόνα κορόνα	κορόνα

All abstract nouns ending in *ear* or *ar* may belong either to the 1st or 3rd declension; as, *δοῖνεαρ*, pleasure, gen. *δοῖνῤῥ* or *δοῖνεαῤα*. Being abstract nouns they are seldom used in the plural.

Irregular Nouns.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
132.	τεα, masc., a house.	
Nom. & Acc.	τεα, τῤ	τῤτε
Gen.	τῤ*	τῤτε(α), τεα
Dat.	τεα, τῤ	τῤτι
Voc.	α τεα, τῤ	α τῤτε

* It has also the forms *τοιῤ* in gen. and *τοιῤ* in dative.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

րւած, masc., a mountain.

Nom. & Acc.	րւած	րւելոյ
Gen.	րւելոյ	րւելոյ
Dat.	րւելոյ, րւած	րւելոյ
Voc.	ձ րւած	ձ րւելոյ

աժայր, masc., a father.

Nom. & Acc.	աժայր	աժրե or աժրեաճ
Gen.	աժայր	աժրեաճ, աժրեաճ
Dat.	աժայր	աժրեաճայր
Voc.	ձ աժայր	ձ աժրե or ձ աժրեաճ

օրորայր, f., a sister (*by blood*).

Nom. & Acc.	օրորայր	օրորայրաճ
Gen.	օրորայր	օրորայրաճ
Dat.	օրորայր	օրորայրաճայր

In these words the *օր* is pronounced like *բ*.

The words *մայր*, a mother; *քույր*, a brother (*in religion*); and *օրորայր*, a brother (*by blood*), are declined like *աժայր*. The genitive of *քույր*, a sister (*in religion*), is *քույր* (or *քույր*).

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

ի, masc., a king.

Nom. & Acc.	ի	իշտ, իոջ, իոջ
Gen.	իոջ	իշտ, իոջ
Dat.	իշտ	իշտ
Voc.	ձ ի	ձ իշտ

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

bean, fem., a woman.

Nom. & Acc.	bean	mná
Gen.	mná	ban
Dat.	mnaoi	mnáiṭḥ
Voc.	á bean	á mná

bó, fem., a cow.

Nom. & Acc.	bó	bá
Gen.	bó	bó
Dat.	buin	buaíṭḥ
Voc.	á bó	á bá

Día, masc., God.

Nom. & Acc.	Día	Dée, Déite
Gen.	Dé	Día, Déiteaḥ
Dat.	Día	Déitiḥ
Voc.	á Dé, á Día á Dée	

lá, masc., a day.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

Nom. & Acc.	lá	laete, laeteanta*
Gen.	lae	laeteaḥ, laeteanta, lá
Dat.	ló, la	laetiḥ, laeteantaíḥ
Voc.	á lá	á laete, á laeteanta

cré, fem., soil, earth.

Nom. & Acc.	cré	créíðeana
Gen.	criaḥ, créíðeaḥ	criaḥ
Dat.	créíḥ, cré	créíðeanaíḥ
Voc.	á cré	á créíðeana

* lá is generally used after numerals.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

mí, fem., a month.

Nom. & Acc.	mí	míora†
Gen.	míora	míor
Dat.	mír, mí	míoraib

ceó, masc., a fog.

Nom. & Acc.	ceó	ceóana, ceóca
Gen.	cíac, ceoiḡ	ceó
Dat.	ceó	ceócaib

ḡa, masc., a spear, javelin, sunbeam.

Nom. & Acc.	ḡa	ḡaete, ḡaoi, ḡaoite
Gen.	ḡa, ḡae, ḡaoi	ḡaoite(Δó), ḡat
Dat.	ḡa	ḡaetiḃ, ḡaoitiḃ

ó or ua, masc., a grandson.

Nom. & Acc.	ó, ua	uí
Gen.	í, uí	ua
Dat.	ó, ua	iḃ, uiḃ
Voc.	Δ uí	Δ uí

ḡé, masc., a goose

Nom. & Acc.	ḡé or ḡéaḃ	ḡéanna, ḡéaḃa, ḡéiḃe
Gen.	ḡé „ ḡéiḃ, ḡeoiḃ	ḡéanna, ḡéaḃ
Dat.	ḡé „ ḡéaḃ	ḡéannaib, ḡéaḃaib
Voc.	Δ ḡé „ Δ ḡéaḃ	Δ ḡéanna, Δ ḡéaḃa

friuḡ, fem., a fleshworm.

Nom. & Acc.	friuḡ	friuḡeacá
Gen.	friuḡe	friuḡeac(Δ)
Dat.	friuḡio	friuḡeacaiḃ

† mí after numerals as oḡt mí, 8 months: mionna is spoken in Kerry as plural of mí.

CHAPTER III.

The Adjective.

I. DECLENSION OF ADJECTIVES.

133. In Irish the adjective agrees with the noun which it qualifies in gender, number, and case.

There are four declensions of adjectives. Adjectives are declined very much like nouns; the great difference is that they never* take the termination *ib* in the dative plural (though formerly they did). The dative plural is invariably like the nominative plural.

Adjectives, in forming their genitive singular, undergo the same VOWEL-CHANGES as nouns, as—

gorm, blue, gen. masc. *gairm* .

geal, bright, „ *gail*, &c.

FIRST DECLENSION.

134. All adjectives ending in a broad consonant, as *mór*, *bán*, *fionn*, &c., belong to the 1st declension.

135. When an adjective of the 1st declension agrees with a masculine noun, it is declined like a noun of the 1st declension (see *maor*, &c., pars. 55, 57), except that the nom., acc., dat., and voc. plural are always alike, and are formed by adding *a* to the nominative singular.

*When used as nouns they take the termination.

136. When an adjective of the 1st declension agrees with a feminine noun, it is declined like a noun of the 2nd declension (see cor, par. 67, &c.), but it never takes *is* in the dative plural.

Adjectives ending in *ac* form their plural by adding *a*, both for masculine and feminine.

Examples.

137.	mór, big.		
	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.
	Masc.	Fem.	Masc. & Fem.
Nom. & Acc.	mór	mór	móira
Gen.	móir	móire	mór
Dat.	mór	móir	inóira
Voc.	móir	mór	móira

138.	seal, bright.		
Nom. & Acc.	seal	seal	seal <i>a</i>
Gen.	sil	sile	seal
Dat.	seal	sil	seal <i>a</i>
Voc.	sil	seal	seal <i>a</i>

139.	oíreac, straight, direct.		
Nom. & Acc.	oíreac	oíreac	oíreac <i>a</i>
Gen.	oír <i>is</i>	oír <i>ise</i>	oíreac
Dat.	oíreac	oír <i>is</i>	oíreac <i>a</i>
Voc	oír <i>is</i>	oíreac	oíreac <i>a</i>

140. The following list of adjectives gives examples of the vowel-changes mentioned above. The genitive

masculine is given; the genitive feminine is formed by adding e:—

NOM.	GEN.		NOM.	GEN.	
lom	luim	bare	reapb	reiþb	bitter
ʒorɪm	ʒuɪɪm	blue	reang	reing	slender
borb	buɪrb	rough	ʒeup	ʒéɪp	sharp
cɪom	cɪuim	bent	oípeac	oípiɜ	straight
oonn	ouinn	brown	uaɜgneac	uaɜgniɜ	lonely
boɜ	buɪɜ	soft	Albanac	Albanaiɜ	Scotch
boct	boict	poor	ɪonn	ɪinn	fair
ɛɪom	ɛɪuim	heavy	ɪal	féil	generous
meap	mɪp	active	ɪuac	ɪic	wet
ceapc	cɪp (ceɪp)	right	beaɜ	bɪɜ	small
oear	oer	pretty	cɪon	cɪin	withered
oearɜ	oerɜ	red	ceann	ceinn	stern

141. There are five or six adjectives of the first declension which are syncopated in the genitive singular feminine and in the plural:—

NOMINATIVE.	GEN. SING.		PLURAL.
	Masc.	Fem.	Both Genders.
uapal, noble	uapail	uaple	uaple
oíteap, beloved, dear	oítɪp	oítre	oítre
neamap, fat	neamap	néimpe	neamra
íroɪ, low	íriɪ	íre	íre
ʒeapɪ, short	ʒɪɪ*	ʒioɪra (irreg.)	ʒeapra

* ʒeapra is sometimes used in the spoken language.

SECOND DECLENSION.

142. All adjectives ending in a slender consonant, except those in *amait*, belong to the second declension.

In the singular all the cases, both masculine and feminine, are alike, *except the genitive feminine* which is formed by adding *e*.

In the plural both genders are alike. All the cases, with the exception of the genitive, are alike, and are formed by adding *e* to the nominative singular.

The genitive plural is the same as the nominative singular.

Example.

143.	<i>maıt</i> , good.		
	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.
	Masculine.	Feminine.	Both Genders.
Nom. & Acc.	<i>maıt</i>	<i>maıt</i>	<i>maıte</i>
Gen.	<i>maıt</i>	<i>maıte</i>	<i>maıt</i>
Dat.	<i>maıt</i>	<i>maıt</i>	<i>maıte</i>
Voc.	<i>maıt</i>	<i>maıt</i>	<i>maıte</i>

144. Notice the following examples of syncope in the genitive feminine and in the plural:—

<i>aoıbınn</i> , gen. sing. fem. and pl.	<i>aoıbne</i> , pleasant
<i>átınn</i> , „ „	<i>átne</i> (<i>átıte</i>), beautiful
<i>mıtır</i> , „ „	<i>mıtre</i> , sweet

145. The following adjectives are irregular:—

<i>cóır</i> , gen. sing. fem. and plural	<i>cóıa</i> , right, just
<i>ıeacair</i> , „ „	<i>ıeacıa</i> , difficult
<i>ıocair</i> , „ „	<i>ıocıa</i> , easy

THE THIRD DECLENSION.

146. The third declension includes all those adjectives which end in $\alpha\mu\alpha\iota\tau$. This termination has the same signification as the English affix *like* in warlike, or *ly* in manly, princely, &c.

In both numbers the two genders are alike. All the cases in the singular are the same, except the genitive, which is formed by adding α . This is always accompanied by syncope. All the cases of the plural (except the genitive) are the same as the gen. sing. There are no exceptions or irregularities in this declension.

Example.

147.	$\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha\mu\alpha\iota\tau$, manly.	
	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
	Both Genders.	Both Genders.
Nom. & Acc.	$\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha\mu\alpha\iota\tau$	$\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha\mu\lambda\alpha$
Gen.	$\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha\mu\lambda\alpha$	$\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha\mu\alpha\iota\tau$
Dat.	$\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha\mu\alpha\iota\tau$	$\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha\mu\lambda\alpha$
Voc.	$\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha\mu\alpha\iota\tau$	$\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha\mu\lambda\alpha$

FOURTH DECLENSION.

148. All adjectives ending in a vowel belong to the fourth declension, as $\rho\alpha\upsilon\alpha$, long; $\phi\upsilon\upsilon\alpha$, golden. They have no inflexions whatever, all the cases, singular and plural, being exactly alike.

There are two exceptions—viz., *ce*, hot, warm; and *teo*, alive. *Te* (often spelled *τετ*), becomes *teo* in the genitive singular feminine, and also in the plural of both genders.

Teo, alive, becomes *teoθα* in the plural. In the singular it is quite regular, except after the word *Θια*; its genitive is then *θι*, as *Μακ Θέ θι*, the Son of the living God.

Rules for the Aspiration of the Adjectives.

These rules really belong to Syntax, but for the convenience of the student we give them here.

149. (a) An adjective beginning with an aspirable consonant is aspirated in the nominative and accusative feminine singular, in the genitive masculine singular, and in the dative and vocative singular of both genders.

(b) The adjective is also aspirated in the nominative and accusative plural when the noun ends in a slender consonant.

Exceptions to the Rules for Aspiration.

150. (a) An adjective beginning with *ο* or *τ* is usually not aspirated when the noun ends in *ο*, *η*, *τ*, *ι*, or *ρ* (dentals).

(b) *c* and *g* are usually not aspirated when the preceding word ends in *c*, *g*, or *n*.

(c) *p* and *b* are usually not aspirated when the preceding word ends in *p*, *b*, or *m*.

These exceptions apply to most rules for the aspiration of nouns as well as adjectives.

(d) The genitive of nouns of the 3rd and 5th declensions ought not to have the initial of the adjective following them aspirated. Usage, however, differs somewhat on this point.

(e) In the spoken language of Connaught the adjective is not aspirated in the dative singular masculine.

Rules for Eclipsing the Adjective.

151. (a) The adjective is usually eclipsed in the genitive plural, even though the article is not used before the noun; and if the adjective begins with a vowel *n* is prefixed.

(b) The initial of an adjective following a noun in the dative sing. should, as a rule, be aspirated; but whenever the noun is eclipsed after the article the adjective is often eclipsed also; aspiration in this case is just as correct as eclipsis, and is more usual.

Examples

152. Noun, Adjective and Article declined in combination.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
	an fear mór, the big man.	
Nom. & Acc.	an fear mór	na fir móra
Gen.	an fíir móir	na bfeair mór
Dat.	leir an bfeair mór	leir na fearaib móra
Voc.	a fíir móir	a feara móra

an enormous star bead, the green little shamrock.

Nom. & Acc. an treamrós glar na reamrósá glara
 beas beasa

Gen. na reamphóige glaire na reamphós nglar
 bise mbeas

Dat. ὁ ν τρεαπόδης γλαίρ ὁ να ρεαπόδαιδ
 βίς γλαρα βεαδα

Voc. Δ φαεινός ἥλιος Δ φαεινός ἥλιος
 θεός θεός

an t'rean-bean doct, the poor old woman.

Nom. & Acc. an tpean-bean na pean-mhá bocta
boct

Gen. na pean-mna na pean-ban mboct
 boictre

Dat. το'ν τρεαν- το να τρεαν-ήναιδ
ήναιοι βοίετ βοίετ

Вос. Δ fεΔn - θεΔn Δ fεΔn-ήnΔ βούτΔ
 βούτ

N.B.—When an adjective precedes its noun it is invariable.

Comparison of Adjectives.

153. In Irish there are two comparisons—(1) the comparison of equality, (2) the comparison of superiority.

154. The comparison of equality is formed by placing com (or co), "as" or "so," before the adjective, and te, "as," after it. (This te becomes ter before the article, and then causes eclipsis if the noun be singular.)

If a verb occurs in the second portion of the sentence, *asur* (not *le*) must be used for the second “as” in English. *Ṭá Seaxán com mór le Seumar*, John is as big as James. *Ní fuit ré com láirín leir an bhean*, he is not as strong as the man. *Ní fuit ré com maí ṭsur (ar) bí ré*, he is not as good as he was.

155. The comparison of superiority has three degrees—the positive, the comparative, and the superlative. The positive is the simple form of the adjective, as *bán*, *geat*. The comparative and superlative have exactly the same form as the genitive singular feminine of the adjective, as *báine*, *site*.

156. The comparative degree is always preceded by some part of the verb *ir*, expressed or understood, and in almost every case is followed by the word *ná* (or *ioná*), “than.”

Ir site an ṡman ná an geatac,

The sun is brighter than the moon.

An fearr túra ná do dhearbádaí?

Are you better than your brother?

157. In a comparative sentence the verb *ṭá* (or any other verb) may be used, but even then the verb *ir* must be used.

Whenever *ṭá* (or any other verb) is used in a com-

parative sentence, the comparative must be preceded by the word *níor* (i.e., *ní* or *níò*, a thing, and the verb *ir*) as—

Tá an ghrian níor gile ná an gealach,
 The sun is brighter than the moon.

An bhráthair tú níor fearr ná do dhearbhráthair?
 Are you better than your brother?

158. As stated in previous paragraph *níor*=*ní* + *ir*. If the time of the comparison be past *ní ba* is used instead of *níor*. In conditional comparisons *ní baò* is employed.

Ba dóic liom go raib̃ úna ní b'aoir̃e ná Máire.
 I thought that *úna* was taller than *Máire*.

159. Every superlative sentence in Irish is a relative sentence. Thus instead of saying "the best man" we say "the man (who) is best"; for "the tallest man," we say "the man (who) is tallest." The word "who" in this case is never translated, for the obvious reason that there is really no simple relative pronoun in Irish.

160. If the sentence happens to be in the past or future "the best man" will have to be translated as "the man (who) was best" or "the man (who) will be best." In such cases *ir* or *ar* can never be used. *Ba* or *buò* must be used in the past tense.

If the first portion of the sentence contains a verb in the conditional mood, the conditional of *yr* (viz., *vo* *bað*: *vo* is often omitted) must be used.

The highest hill in Ireland, *an cnoc yr áiríoe i n-Éiríunn*.

The biggest man was sitting in the smallest chair,

Ói an fear ba mó na fuíoe iní an scaðaoir ba luğa.

The best man would have the horse,

Do beað an capall ađ an b'fear vo b'fearr

(Lit. The horse would be at the man (who) would be best).

The **English comparative of Inferiority** is translated by *níor luğa* followed by an abstract noun corresponding to the English adjective: *e.g.*, *níor luğa fearamaitéact*, less manly.

Intensifying Particles.

161. The meaning of **an adjective can be intensified** by placing any of the following particles before the positive of the adjective. All these particles cause aspiration.

An, very; *fíor* (or *fír*), very or truly (as truly good); *níog*, very; *níog mait*, very good.

glé, pure (as pure white); *nó*, too, excessively.

rár, exceedingly; *úr*, very (in a depreciating sense).

mait, good; *an-mait*, very good; *fíor-mait*, truly good; *nó-fuar*, too cold.

rár é, excessively hot (warm); *úr-íriol*, very low: *úr-ğránroa*, very ugly.

162. In the spoken language the adjective is sometimes intensified by repeating the positive twice, as—

bí ré cinn cinn, he was very sick.

tá ré trom trom, it is very heavy.

lá fliuc fliuc, a very wet day.

163. Sometimes *oe* is annexed to the comparative; it is really the prepositional pronoun *oe*, of it.

ní móire (mó + *oe*) go maḡao. It is not likely that I shall go.

ní míre (meaḡa + *oe*) beic ag bḡac ort! It is no harm to be depending on you!

164. Although the comparative and the superlative are absolutely alike in form, yet they may be easily distinguished:—

(1) By the context; the comparative can be used only when we are speaking of two persons or things, the superlative is always used for more than two.

(2) By the word *ná* (than) which always follows the comparative, except when *oe* is used; the superlative is never followed by either.

165. When comparing adjectives (*i.e.*, giving the three degrees of comparison), it is usual to use *níor* before the comparative, and *ir* before the superlative, as—

POSITIVE.	COMPARATIVE.	SUPERLATIVE.
bán	níor báine	ir báine
ḡlar	níor ḡlaire	ir ḡlaire

Remember that *níor* and *ir* change their forms according to the tense of the verb in the sentence.

166. Irregular Comparison.

POSITIVE.

COMPARATIVE.

beas, little or small	tuḡa
fasa, long	faiṛe, faiṛe, fia
mór, big	mó
oic, bad	measa
maic, good	fearr
ḡearr, short	ḡiorra
breaḡ,* fine	breaḡta
minic, often	minici, mionca
te (teit), warm	teó
tium, dry	tiorma
feurur(a) } easy	{ feura
urur } easy	{ ura
ionmum, dear, beloved	ionmume or annra
ḡar, near (of place)	ḡoir
foḡur, near	{ foisre
	{ foirse
treun, brave, strong	{ tréine
	{ treire
ḡránua, ugly	ḡráine
árta, high	{ áirte
	{ airte
	{ doirte
iomua, many	mó or ua (more numerous)

Neara and túrḡe, nearer, sooner, are comparatives which have no positive.

N.B.—The superlatives of the above adjectives have exactly the same forms as the comparatives.

* This word was formerly spelled breaḡua or breaḡta, and these forms may be used in the plural.

167. Numeral Adjectives.

CARDINALS.	ORDINALS.
1, ἀν...ἀνᾶν	1st, <i>ceuo</i> ,* ἀνᾶν
2, δύο	2nd, <i>duo</i> , <i>duo</i> , <i>duo</i> , <i>duo</i>
3, τρι,	3rd, <i>trio</i> ἀν <i>trio</i>
4, <i>ceitpe</i>	4th, <i>ceitpe</i> ἀν
5, <i>cũs</i>	5th, <i>cũs</i> ἀν, <i>cũs</i> ἀν
6, <i>re</i>	6th, <i>re</i> ἀν, <i>re</i> ἀν
7, <i>readt</i>	7th, <i>readt</i> ἀν
8, <i>oct</i>	8th, <i>oct</i> ἀν
9, <i>naoi</i>	9th, <i>naoi</i> ἀν
10, <i>veic</i>	10th, <i>veic</i> ἀν, <i>veic</i> ἀν
11, ἀν <i>veus</i>	11th, ἀνᾶν <i>veus</i>
12, δύο <i>veus</i>	12th, <i>duo</i> <i>veus</i>
13, τρι <i>veus</i>	13th, <i>trio</i> <i>veus</i> , <i>trio</i> ἀν <i>veus</i>
14, <i>ceitpe</i> <i>veus</i>	14th, <i>ceitpe</i> ἀν <i>veus</i>
15, <i>cũs</i> <i>veus</i>	15th, <i>cũs</i> ἀν <i>veus</i>
16, <i>re</i> <i>veus</i>	16th, <i>re</i> ἀν <i>veus</i>
17, <i>readt</i> <i>veus</i>	17th, <i>readt</i> ἀν <i>veus</i>
18, <i>oct</i> <i>veus</i>	18th, <i>oct</i> ἀν <i>veus</i>
19, <i>naoi</i> <i>veus</i>	19th, <i>naoi</i> ἀν <i>veus</i>
20, <i>rice</i>	20th, <i>rice</i> ἀν
21, ἀν <i>ir</i> (or <i>ar</i>) <i>rice</i> ; ἀν <i>ar</i> <i>rice</i>	21st, ἀνᾶν <i>ar</i> <i>rice</i>

* The c of *ceuo* is usually aspirated after the article.

CARDINALS.

22, ὅς οὐ τὰ ἴη φίλε; ὁ
οὐ τὰ ἀν φίλῳ

23, τῆς ἡς φύσεως; τῆς ἀφ' ἧς
φύσεως

30, θεῖς ἢ φίλος [τρίοδος]

31, don deuz i' fice

32, ʋó or ʋá ʋeuz ɪr ɸíce

37, react deus ir pice

40, τὰ ἑξήκοντα [ceḁtḥaḁa]

41, ΔΟΝ ΙΡ ΤΑ ΠΙΣΤΟ

44, ceatān or ceitne n
 uā fīcīo

50, τοις ἡ τοῦ ἁγίου; λει-
 δευ, χάρις

51, don deuz i'r vā fīc'io

60, τρι φίλιον [trifilion]

61, ΔΟΝ ΙΡ ΤΡΙ ΡΙΔΙΟ

70, τοῖς ἡ ἐπὶ τῷ
[ῥεακτινοῦ]

71, don deus ir tri ficio

80, ceitpe ꝥiōu [oūt-
moʒΔ]

81, don ir ceitne fícto

90, τοῖς ἡ τετάρτῃ φάσιν
[νόθα]

ORDINALS.

22nd, ὁδὸς ἀρ' ἑξέτη ;
ὁδὸς...ἑξέτη

23rd, τριτόμαθ ἀνέστη οὐρανὸν
καὶ ἐβόησεν ἀνέστη

30th, veačmāð ar fīcīto

31st, donnadò veug ar
ficio

32nd, ཐམས་ཅད་ཀྱི་འཕྲིན་ལྷན་གྱི་

37th, reactmav teuz ar
ficiv

40th, 74 f1c10eΔ0

41st, donmado an oia ficio

44th, ceacraamav ari oad
ficio

50th, **veačmav** ar **vá píciv**

51st, ΔΟΝΜΑΘ ΤΕΥΣ ΔΗ ΤΑ
ΕΙCΙΤΟ

60th, **тρί** **φίσι** **νέα** **ὄ**

61st, 𐎠𐎢𐎡𐎣𐎠𐎥 𐎠𐎢 𐎠𐎢𐎡𐎣𐎠𐎥

70th, **veščmΔō** Δr črī fīčīo

71st, $\Delta\sigma\eta\mu\alpha\upsilon\ \tau\epsilon\upsilon\varsigma\ \Delta\eta\ \epsilon\pi\acute{\iota}$
 $\epsilon\lambda\acute{\iota}\sigma\tau\omicron$

80th, ceitpe fíctiúeΔó

81st, $\Delta\sigma\eta\mu\alpha\tau\acute{o}$ $\Delta\eta$ $\epsilon\epsilon\iota\zeta\eta\epsilon$
 $\pi\acute{\iota}\epsilon\iota\tau\omicron$

90th, **υελεσμάδ** **α** **ρ** **ειτρε**
ριότ

CARDINALS.	ORDINALS.
91, <i>don deug ir ceitne</i> <i>ricio</i>	91st, <i>donmáð deug ar</i> <i>ceitne ricio</i>
100, <i>céad (ceud)</i>	100th, <i>ceudad</i>
101, <i>don ir ceud</i>	101st, <i>donmáð ar ceud</i>
200, <i>da ceud</i>	200th, <i>da ceudad</i>
300, <i>tri ceud</i>	300th, <i>tri ceudad</i>
400, <i>ceitne ceud</i>	400th, <i>ceitne ceudad</i>
800, <i>ocht sceud</i>	800th, <i>ocht sceudad</i>
1000, <i>míle</i>	1000th, <i>mílead</i>
2000, <i>da míle</i>	2000th, <i>da mílead</i>
3000, <i>tri míle</i>	3000th, <i>tri mílead</i>
4000, <i>ceitne míle</i>	4000th, <i>ceitne mílead</i>
1,000,000, <i>milliún</i>	1,000,000th, <i>milliúnad</i>

Notes on the Numerals.

168. There is another very idiomatic way of expressing the numbers above twenty-one, viz., by placing the word *ricéad* alone after the first numeral:—*deic ricéad*, 30: *ricéad* is really the genitive of *rice*, so that the literal meaning of *deic ricéad* is ten of twenty; *deic gcapaill ricéad*, 30 horses; *peacht mba ricéad*, 27 cows.

169. Whenever any numeral less than twenty is used by itself (i.e., not followed immediately by a noun), the particle *da** must be used before it. This *a* prefixes *n-* to vowels:—*a n-don*, one; *a do*, two; *a n-ocht*, eight.

Tá ré da ceathair a clog, it is four o'clock.

Tá ré leath-uair o'éir da do, it is half past two.

* In Ulster and Munster the article *an* is used instead of this *a*.

170. Very frequently in modern times the particle $\alpha\tau$ (= $\alpha\varsigma\tau$) is used instead of $\iota\tau$ in numbers. $\alpha\tau$ in numbers is pronounced iss.

171. Δ $\tau\omicron$ and Δ $\kappa\epsilon\alpha\tau\alpha\iota\tau$ can be used only in the absence of nouns. If the nouns be expressed immediately after "two" and "four," $\tau\omicron\alpha$ and $\kappa\epsilon\iota\tau\eta\epsilon$ must be used.

172. $\Delta\omicron\eta$, one, when used with a noun almost always takes the word $\alpha\mu\acute{\alpha}\iota\eta$ after the noun; as, $\Delta\omicron\eta$ $\pi\epsilon\alpha\tau$ $\alpha\mu\acute{\alpha}\iota\eta$, one man. $\Delta\omicron\eta$ by itself usually means "any;" as, $\Delta\omicron\eta$ $\pi\epsilon\alpha\tau$, any man; $\Delta\omicron\eta$ $\iota\acute{\alpha}$, any day. Sometimes $\Delta\omicron\eta$ is omitted and $\alpha\mu\acute{\alpha}\iota\eta$ only is used, as $\iota\acute{\alpha}$ $\alpha\mu\acute{\alpha}\iota\eta$, one day.

173. Under the heading "Ordinals" two forms will be found for nearly all the smaller numbers. *The forms given first are the ones generally used.* As the secondary forms are often met with in books, they are given for the sake of reference. $\kappa\epsilon\alpha\tau\omicron$, first, is used by itself, but $\Delta\omicron\eta\mu\acute{\alpha}\tau\omicron$ is used in compound numbers, such as 21st, 31st, &c.

First, as an adverb, is $\alpha\tau$ $\tau\omicron$ - $\tau\acute{\upsilon}\tau$ or $\alpha\tau$ $\tau\omicron$ - $\tau\acute{\upsilon}\tau\iota$, never, $\kappa\epsilon\tau\omicron$.

174. The $\tau\omicron$ of $\tau\omicron\alpha$, two is always aspirated except after a word ending in one of the letters, $\tau\omicron$, η , τ , ι , ρ , or after the possessive adjective Δ , her.

The words for 30, 40, 50, 60, 70, 80, 90, given in brackets, are the old words for these numbers; they are not used now, and are given simply for reference.

175. *πίce*, *ceυo*, and *mίte*, together with the old words for 30, 40, 50, &c., are really nouns* and can be declined.

Nom. <i>πίce</i>	gen. <i>πίceαo</i>	dat. <i>πίciο</i>	pl. <i>πίciο</i>
„ <i>ceυo</i>	„ <i>céro</i>	„ <i>ceυo</i>	„ <i>ceυoτα</i>
„ <i>mίte</i> .	„ <i>mίte</i>	„ <i>mίte</i>	„ <i>mίlte</i>

The other words are 5th declension, and form their genitive by adding *o*.

176. *mίte*, a thousand, or a mile, and *ceυo*, a hundred never change their forms after a numeral; *ναοι mίte*, 9,000, or 9 miles.

The Personal Numerals.

177. The following numeral nouns are used especially of persons. All, with the exception of *οίρ* and *βείηc*, are compounds of the word *φear*, a man (the *φ* of which has disappeared owing to aspiration), and the numeral adjectives.

<i>αonαρ†</i> (<i>αon-φear</i>)	one person
[<i>οίρ</i> (<i>οίαρ</i>)]	a pair, a couple
<i>βείηc</i>	two persons, a couple‡
<i>τριύρ</i> (or <i>τριαρ</i>) (<i>τρι-φear</i>)	three persons
<i>ceατφαρ</i> (<i>ceαταίρ-φear</i>)	four persons
<i>cúγεαρ</i>	five persons
<i>ρείρεαρ</i>	six persons

* See Syntax, par. 511 and 512.

† Used in the idiomatic expression for "alone." See par. 654.

‡ *lánaμα*, a married couple.

mór- <i>feir</i> ear }	seven persons
reac ^t tar }	
o ^t tar	eight persons
naon ^b ar or nó ⁿ bar	nine persons
deic ⁿ ear	ten persons
do ⁿ nu ^s (do ⁿ - <i>feir</i> - <i>deu</i> s)	twelve persons

N.B.—The singular form of the article is used before these numerals; as *an cúigear fear*, the five men.

The Possessive Adjectives.

178. The term “possessive pronouns” has been incorrectly applied by many grammarians to the “possessive adjectives.” A pronoun is a word that can stand for a noun and be separated from the noun, as the words “mine” and “his” in the sentences, “This book is mine,” “This cap is his.” If I wish to say in Irish, “Did you see his father and mine?” I say, “*An bhacair a d^tair agur m’ d^tair*” (not *agur mo*). The possessive adjectives in Irish can never stand alone; hence they are not pronouns.

179. The possessive adjectives are as follows:—

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
mo, my	ár, our
do, thy	bu ⁿ (or <i>bar</i>), your
a, his or her	a, their

180. *a*, his; *a*, her; and *a*, their, are very easily distinguished by their initial effects on the following word.

181. The *o* of *mo* and *ʋo* is elided whenever they are followed by a word beginning with a vowel or *ʃ*, as *m' ʃunneðs*, my window; *ʋ' ɗɗaɪɪ*, thy father.

182. Before a vowel *ʋo*, thy, is very often written *ɕ* or *ɕ*, as *ʋ' ɗɗaɪɪ*, *ɕ' ɗɗaɪɪ*, *ɕ' ɗɗaɪɪ*, thy father; even *n-ɗɗaɪɪ* is sometimes wrongly written.

183. The possessive adjectives may take an emphatic increase, but this emphatic particle always follows the noun, and is usually joined to it by a hyphen; and should the noun be followed by one or more adjectives which qualify it, the emphatic particle is attached to the last qualifying adjective.

The Emphatic Particles.

184. The emphatic particles can be used with (1) the possessive adjectives, (2) the personal pronouns, (3) the prepositional pronouns, and (4) the synthetic forms of the verbs. Excepting the first person plural all the particles have two forms. When the word to which they are attached ends in a *broad* vowel or consonant use the broad particles, otherwise employ the slender.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1.	-ɾɗ, -ɾe	-ne
2	-ɾɗ, -ɾe	-ɾɗ, -ɾe
3.	{ Masc., -ɾan, -ɾean Fem., -ɾe, -ɾi	-ɾan, -ɾean

Examples.

mo teaċ-*ra*, *my* house ; *Δ* teaċ-*ran*, *his* house ; *Δr*
 oteaċ-*ne*, *our* house : *mire*, myself ; *reirean*, himself ;
aca-ran, at themselves ; *buaġim-re*, *I* strike.

185. The word *féin* may also be used (generally as a distinct word) to mark emphasis, either by itself or in conjunction with the emphatic particles : **as**

mo teaċ *féin*, *my own* house

mo teaċ-*ra* *féin*, even *my* house

mo teaċ *breaġ* *mór-ra*, *my fine large* house

mo teaċ *féin* and mo teaċ-*ra* may both mean “my house,” but the latter is used when we wish to distinguish our own property from that of another person; as, your house and mine, *oo teaċ-ra* *Δsur* mo teaċ-*ra*.

186. The possessive adjectives are frequently compounded with the following prepositions :—

i, *in* (*ann*), *in* ; *le*, *with* ; *oo*, *to* ; *o*, *from* ; and *ra*, *under*.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

i, *in* or *ann*, *in*.

im, *am* 'mo, *in my*

nár, *inár*, *i n-ár*, *in our*

io, *Δo*, 'oo, *in thy, in your*

nbur, *i nbur*, *in your*

'na, *i n-Δ*, *ina*, *in his, in her*

na, *i n-Δ*, *ina*, *in their*

In the third person singular and plural *iona*, *ionna*, *anna* are also found written.

187.

te, with.

tem, te mo,* with my	te n-ān, with our
teo, te to,* with thy or your	te nbur, with your
te n-ā, with his or her	te n-ā, with their

188.

to, to.

tom', to mo,* to my	oān, to our
too', to to,* to thy or your	to bur, oā bur, to your
oā, to his or her	oā, to their

189.

o, from.

om, o mo,* from my	o n-ān, from our
oo, o to,* from thy or your	o nbur, from your
o n-ā, from his or her	o n-ā, from their

190.

fā or fō, under.

fām, fōm, under my	fā n-ān, fō n-ān, under our
fāo, fōo, under thy, your	fā nbur, fō nbur, under your
fā n-ā, fō n-ā, under his, her	fā n-ā, fō n-ā, under their

191. The following compounds are frequently used with verbal nouns:—

as, at.

asom, as mo,* at my	'sān, sān, as ān, at our
aso, as to,* at thy, your	as bur, at your
asā, 'sā, sā, at his, her	asā, 'sā, or sā, at their

* The forms marked with an asterisk are used in the North.

192. When “you” and “your” refer to one person, the singular words *tu* and *to* are used in Irish, *o’atair*, your father (when speaking to one person), *buir n-atair*, your father (when speaking to more than one.)

193. Those of the above combinations which are alike in form are distinguished by the initial effect they cause in the following word; as, *o n-a tigh*, from his house; *o n-a tigh*, from her house; *o n-a tigh*, from their house.

194. The above combinations may take the same emphatic increase as the uncompound possessive adjectives; *om tigh fein*, from my own house; *om tigh breag mór-ra*, from my fine large house.

Demonstrative Adjectives.

195. The demonstrative adjectives are *ro*,* this; *rin*,† that; and *úo*, that or yonder.

ro is frequently written *reo* when the vowel or consonant preceding it is slender.

These words come after the nouns they qualify, and should the noun be followed by any qualifying adjectives, *ro*, *rin* or *úo* comes after the last qualifying adjective.

It is not enough to say *feair ro* or *bean rin* for “this man” or “that woman.” The noun must

* Also *ra*, *reo*, or *re*.

† Also *roin*, *rain* or *ran*.

always be preceded by the article. "This man" is *an fear ro*; "these men," *na fear ro*; *an bean ro*, this woman; *an bean rin*, that woman.

196. The word *ú* is used when a person or thing is connected in some way with the person to whom you speak or write; *an fear ú*, that man (whom you have seen or heard of); *an oíche ú*, that particular night which you remember; or in pointing out an object at some distance, as—

An bpeiceann tú an bá *ú*? Do you see that boat?

Also with the vocative case, as—

A cloíginn ú *tall* *atá gan teangaib*.

Thou skull over there that art without tongue.

Indefinite Adjectives.

197. The chief indefinite adjectives are—*aon*, any; *éigin*, some, certain; *eile*, other; *uite* (*after* the noun), all, whole; and the phrase *ar bít*, any at all; *pé*, whatever.

e.g., *aon lá*, any day; *aon capall*, any horse; *an tír uite*, the whole country; *tuine éigin*, a certain person; *an fear eile*, the other man. *An b'aca tú an leabhar i n-áit ar bít?* Did you see the book anywhere? *Ní fuil airgead ar bít agam*, I have no money at all. *Biteamaic tob' ead an Siogaidhe, pé uairleadh ro bí aige nó ná raib*. The Siogaidhe was a rascal, whatever nobility he had or hadn't.

198. The following words are *nouns*, and are fol-

lowed by a genitive or *ve* with the dative. As they are employed to translate English indefinite adjectives, we give them here:—

mórán, much	ḃruil mórán fíona aḡat, Have you much wine?
(an) iomao, a great deal, a great many	an iomao airḡio, a great deal of money
beaḡán, little	beaḡán aráin, a little bread
(an) iomarca, too much	an iomarca uirḡe, too much water
an-cúio, rather much	an-cúio palainn, rather much salt
ḡóḡain, } ráit, } enough, sufficient	tá mo ḡóḡain aráin aḡam, I have sufficient bread
oirḡeo (aḡur), as much (as), so much (as) }	an oirḡeo rin óir, so much gold
tuilleao, more	tuilleao aráin, more bread
neart, plenty, abundance	neart airḡio, plenty of money
cúio, poinn or poinnt, a share, some	cúio, poinn or poinnt óir, some gold
a lán, many, numerous	tá a lán fear mbreáḡ i n-Éirinn. There are many fine men in Ireland

199. Translation of the word "Some."

(a) As has been said, cúio, poinn or poinnt is used to translate the word "some," but there are other words used, as *bráon*, a drop, used for liquids; *ḡoḡán*

or *uoimín*, a fistfull, used for hay, straw, corn, potatoes, &c.; *grainín*, a grain, used for meal, flour, tea, &c.; *pinginn*, a penny, used for money. All these words take a genitive.

(b) "Some of" followed by a noun is translated by *curo ve* followed by a dative case.

(c) "Some of" followed by a singular pronoun is translated by *curo ve*; when followed by a plural pronoun, by *curo as*.

<i>Tá bráon bainne asam,</i>	I have some milk
<i>Tá grainín rúcra aige,</i>	He has some sugar
<i>Curo ve na fearaib,</i>	Some of the men
<i>Tá curo ve rin olc,</i>	Some of that is bad
<i>Tá curo as ro olc,</i>	Some of these are bad

Translation of "Any."

200. (a) When "any" is used in connection with objects that are usually counted it is translated by *aon* with a singular noun; as *aon fear*, any man; *bfuil aon capall asat?* or *bfuil capall ar bit asat?* Have you any horses?

The following phrases followed by a genitive case are used for "any" with objects that are not counted: *aon greim*, for bread, butter, meat, &c.: *aon veór*, for liquids; *aon grainín*, for tea, sugar, &c.; *bfuil aon greim feola aige?* Has he any meat?

(b) "Any of" followed by a noun is translated by *aon uime ve*, for persons; *aon ceann ve*, for any kind of countable objects; *aon greim ve*, &c., as

above. *An b'aca tú don tuire oe na fearaib?* Did you see any of the men? &c.

(c) "Any of" followed by a plural pronoun is translated by the phrases given in (b), but the preposition *as* is used instead of *oe*; as—

Ní fuil don ceann asa anarín. There is not any of them there.

Ní raib don tuine asainn annro ceana. Not one of us was here before.

Distributive Adjectives.

201. *ḡac*, each, every, as *ḡac lá*, every day: *uite* (before the noun), every; the definite article, or *ḡac*, must be used with *uite*; as *an uite fear*, every man. *Ḃi ḡac uite ceann asa tinn.* Every one of them was sick.

ḡac re. every other, every second; *ḡac re b'ocat*, every second word.

202. The Interrogative Adjectives.

ca or *cé*, what, as *cé méad.* what amount?
i.e., how much or how many?

ca n-áit, what place? *ca n-ainm atá ort?* What is your name? *ca n-uair*, what hour? when?

In English we say "what a man," "what a start," &c., but in Irish we say "what the man," "what the start," as *caróe an geir do bainnead ré airt!* What a fright he would give her! (lit. he would take out of her).

CHAPTER IV.

The Pronoun.

203. In Irish there are **nine classes of Pronouns:—**Personal, Reflexive, Prepositional, Relative, Demonstrative, Indefinite, Distributive, Interrogative, and Reciprocal pronouns. There are no Possessive pronouns in Irish.

204. Personal Pronouns.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1st pers.	mé, I	rimn, we
2nd pers.	tú, thou	rib, you
3rd pers.	{ré, he rí, she	riao, they

Each of the above may take an **emphatic increase**, equivalent to the English suffix *self*.

205.

Emphatic Forms of the Personal Pronouns.

1st pers.	mire, myself	rimne, ourselves
2nd pers.	tura, thyself	riore, yourselves
3rd pers.	{reirean, himself rire, herself	riao-ran, themselves

206. The word *péin* is added to the personal pronouns to form the **reflexive pronouns**; as *do buairear mé péin*, I struck myself.

The reflexive pronouns are as follows :—

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
mé féin, myself	rinn féin, ourselves
tú féin, thyself	ríð féin, yourselves
é féin, himself	iad féin, themselves
í féin, herself	

207. The above are also used as *emphatic pronouns* ; as, Cuadamar a baile, mé féin agur é féin. Both he and I went home.

208. The Personal Pronouns have no declension.

It has already been shown that mo, oo, a, etc., which are usually given as the genitive cases of the personal pronouns, are not pronouns, but adjectives ; because they can never be used without a noun.

- The compounds of the pronouns with the preposition oo (to) are usually given as the dative cases of the personal pronouns ; but agam, agat, etc., or the compounds with any of the other prepositions in par. 216, are just as much the datives of the personal pronouns as oom, ouit, &c. Hence the *Irish personal pronouns have no declension*.

209. The Personal Pronouns have however *two forms* :—The conjunctive and the disjunctive. The conjunctive forms are used only immediately after a verb as its subject ; in all other positions the disjunctive forms must be used. The disjunctive forms are also used after the verb ir

The reason why these forms follow *ir* is that the word immediately after *ir* is *predicate*,* not *subject*; and it has just been stated that the conjunctive forms can be used only in immediate connection with a verb as its subject.

Conjunctive Pronouns.

210. mé, cú, ré, rí, rinn, ríð, ríad.

Disjunctive Pronouns.

211. mé, { cú, é, í, { rinn, { ríð, 1ad,
 { cú, { inn, { íð,

In mé, cú, cú, the vowel is often shortened in Munster, when there is no stress or emphasis. It is shortened in mé, ré, é, ríad and 1ad in Ulster, when there is no stress.

212. The disjunctive pronouns can be *nominatives* to verbs, but then they will be separated from the verbs: or they may be used in immediate connection with a verb as its *object*.

He is a man, *ir fear é* (nominative).

He was the king, *rob'é an rí é* (both nominatives).

This is smaller than that, *ir luğa é reo ná é ríúo*
(both nominatives).

I did not strike him, *níor buairear é* (accusative).

* This statement will be explained later on. See par 589.

The Neuter Pronoun *eað*.

213. The pronoun *eað* is most frequently used in replying to a question asked with any part of the verb *ir* followed by an indefinite predicate.* *Nað breáð an lá é? ir eað go veimín.* Isn't it a fine day? It is indeed. *An Sacrañac é? ní n-eað.* Is he an Englishman? He is not.

This pronoun corresponds very much with the "unchangeable *le*" in French: *as, Etes-vous sage? Oui, je le suis.*

Whenever *ir* in the question is followed by a pronoun, *eað* cannot be used in the reply. *An é Cormac an rí? ní n-é.* Is Cormac the king? He is not.

ir eað is usually contracted to *'reað* (*shäh*).

214. The phrase *ir eað* (*'reað*) is often used to refer to a clause going before; as, *i gCaðair na Mart, ir eað, coðait mé aréir.* In Westport, it was, that I slept last night. *Nuair ir mó an anfoðain (anaðain), ir eað, ir goipe an caðair.* When the distress is greatest, then it is that help is nearest.

215. In Munster when the predicate is an indefinite noun it is usual to turn the whole sentence into an *eað*-phrase; as—It is a fine day. *lá breáð, 'reað é.* He is a priest. *Saðair, 'reað é.* He was a slave. *ðaoir, òob 'eað é.* Elsewhere these sentences would be, *ir lá breáð é; ir raðair é; ba ðaoir é.*

* For "indefinite predicate" refer to par. 585.

Prepositional Pronouns or Pronominal Prepositions.

216. Fifteen of the simple prepositions combine with the disjunctive forms of the personal pronouns ; and to these combinations is given the name of Prepositional Pronouns or Pronominal Prepositions.

All these compounds are very important. As five or six of them occur most frequently these will be given first, and the remainder, if so desired, may be left until the second reading of the book. The important combinations are those of the prepositions, **Δς**, at ; **Δπ**, on ; **το**, to ; **τε**, with ; **ο**, from ; and **ευν**, towards.

All the combinations may take an emphatic suffix. One example will be given.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
217.	Δς , at or with.	
1st pers.	Δςαμ , at me	Δςαμνν , at us
2nd pers.	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Δςατ,} \\ \text{Δςατο,} \end{array} \right.$ at thee	Δςαιθ , at you
3rd pers.	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Διςε, at him} \\ \text{Διςι, at her} \end{array} \right.$	Δςα , at them

218. The combinations of **Δς** with the emphatic suffixes.

1st pers.	Δςαμρα , at myself	Δςαμννε , at ourselves
2nd pers.	Δςατρα , at thyself	Δςαιθρε , at yourselves
3rd pers.	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Διςερεαν, at himself} \\ \text{Διςιρι, at herself} \end{array} \right.$	Δςαραν , at themselves

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
219.	an, on.	
1st pers.	oim, on me	oainn, on us
2nd pers.	oit, on thee	oaið, on you
3rd pers.	{ aif, on him uifri or uifri, on her	oita or oipa, on them

220.	to, to.	
1st pers.	{ oom,* to me oam,	oáinn, to us
2nd pers.	out, to thee	oaið, oib, to you
3rd pers.	{ oo to him oi, to her	oóib, to them

The initial **o** of these combinations and also those of **oe** are usually aspirated except after a word ending in one of the letters **o, n, t, l, r**.

221.	te, with.	
	uom, with me	uinn, with us
	teat, with thee	
	teif, with him	uib, with you
	{ léi, léiti, } with her	teo, with them

222.	o, or ua,† from.	
	uaim, from me	uáinn, from us
	uaiτ, „ thee	uaið, „ you
	uaió,† „ him	
	uaiçi „ her	uaða, „ them

* **oam** (= **oom**) is the literary and also the Ulster usage. The emphatic form is **oompa**, never **oompa**, except in Connaught.

† **ua** is never used as a simple preposition.

‡ **uaió** and **uaióe** (= **uaió**) are also both literary and spoken forms.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

223.	cun, towards.		
cugam,*	towards me	cugainn,	towards us
cugac, }	„ thee	cugaid, „	you
cugao, }	„ him		
cuisse,	„ her	cúca,	„ them
cúici,			

224.	roim, before.		
roimam,	before me	roimainn,	before us
roimac, }	„ thee	roimaid, „	you
roimao, }	„ him		
roime, }	„ her	roimpe,	„ them
roimip, „			

225.	ar, out.		
aram,	out of me	arainn,	out of us
arac, }	„ thee	araid, „	you
arao, }	„ him		
ar,	„ her	arca „	them
arici,			

226.	i, in (or ann) in.		
ionnam,	in me	ionnainn,	in us
ionnac, „	thee	ionnaid „	you
ann, „	him	ionnta, „	them
innti, „	her		

227.	oe, off, from.		
oiom,	off or from me	oinn,	off or from us
oiot, „	thee	oib, „	you
oe, „	him	oiob, „	them
oi, „	her		

*The *g* in these combinations is aspirated in Munster, except in *cuisse*.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

228. *fé, fá, faoi, under.*

<i>fúm, under me</i>	<i>fúinn, under us</i>
<i>fút, „ thee</i>	<i>fúib, „ you</i>
<i>faoi, „ him</i>	<i>fúta, „ them</i>
<i>fúiti, „ her</i>	

229. *roir, between.*

<i>eaoiam, between me</i>	<i>eaoiann, between us</i>
<i>eaoiat, „ thee</i>	<i>eaoiib, „ you</i>
<i>roir é, „ him</i>	<i>eaoirra</i>
<i>roir í, „ her</i>	<i>(or eaoira)</i>
	<i>„ them</i>

230. *tar, over or beyond.*

<i>taim or toim, over me</i>	<i>tainn or toinn, over us</i>
<i>tairt or toirt, „ thee</i>	<i>tairib „ toirib, „ you</i>
<i>tairir, „ him</i>	<i>tairra „ tairta, „ them</i>
<i>tairri or tairriti, „ her</i>	

231. *tré, through.*

<i>tríom, through me</i>	<i>trínn, through us</i>
<i>tríot, „ thee</i>	<i>tríib, „ you</i>
<i>tríot, „ him</i>	<i>tríota, „ them</i>
<i>tríiti, „ her</i>	

The *τ* of these combinations is often aspirated.232. *um, about.*

<i>umam, about me</i>	<i>umainn, about us</i>
<i>umat, „ thee</i>	<i>umairb, „ you</i>
<i>uime, „ him</i>	<i>umra, „ them</i>
<i>uimri, „ her</i>	

The Relative Pronoun.

In Old Irish there was a relative particle used after prepositions, and also a compound relative, but no simple relative in the nominative and accusative cases. The modern relative, in these cases, has arisen from a mistaken idea about certain particles. Before the imperfect, the past, and conditional the particle *eo* should, strictly speaking, be used. Certain irregular but often used verbs had also an unaccented first syllable, as *atá*, *eo-berim*, *eo-cím*, &c. These particles and syllables being unaccented were generally dropped at the beginning, but retained in the body, of a sentence, where the relative naturally occurs. Hence they were erroneously regarded as relative pronouns, from analogy with other languages.

In Modern Irish the relative particle may or may not be used in the nominative and accusative cases.

Although this is the origin of the modern relative nevertheless it is used as a *real relative* in modern Irish. Whether we call this a relative particle or a relative pronoun is a mere matter of choice. We prefer the first name.

There is a relative frequently met with in authors, viz.—*noč*, meaning *who*, *which* or *that*. This relative is not used in modern spoken Irish, in fact it seems never to have been used in the spoken language.

233. In modern Irish there are three simple relatives, the relative particles *Δ* and *ΣΟ*, which signify *who*, *which*, or *that*; and the negative particle *ηΔČ*, signifying *who...not*, *which...not*, *that...not*.

The relative *ΣΟ* is not found in literature, but it is so generally used in the spoken dialect of Munster that it must be regarded as a true relative. *ΣΟ* is not used as the subject or object of a *verb*, its use is confined to the *prepositional (dative)* case.

There are also the **compound relatives** *pe*, *Σibe*, *cibe*, *whoever*, *whosoever*, *whatever*, and *Δ* (causing eclipsis) *what*, *that which*, *all that*.

234. The relative particle *Δ* expressed or understood, causes aspiration; but when preceded by a preposition or when it means “all that,” it causes eclipsis. as do *ΣΟ* and *ηΔČ*.

Δν fear a buailim.	The man whom I strike.
Δν fear a buaileann mé.	The man who strikes me.
Δν buacailt nac mbeir aς obair.	The boy who will not be at work.
Δν bean go bfuil an bó aici.	The woman who has the cow.
Δ gcaitim ran lá.	All that I spend per day.
Sin a faib ann.	That's all that was there.
Do rgaric a faib láitread.	All who were present burst out laughing.
Δν áit 'na bfuil pé.	The place in which he is.

235. The relative Δ when governed by a preposition, or when it means "all that," unites with πο, the particle formerly used before the past tense of regular verbs, and becomes αρ. This αρ unites with the prepositions το (to) and τε (with) and becomes τάρ and τερ.

Δρ cáitear ran lá.	All that I spent per day.
Δν fear τάρ gcaillar mo leabhar.	The man to whom I promised my book.
Δν fear αρ gcaillar mo leabhar do.	
Δν trlat τερ buaileadh é.	The rod with which he was beaten.

236. The pronouns cé and pé unite with πο, but only with the verb ir.

Cé 'r b'í péin?	Who was she?
pé 'r b'é péin?	Whoever he was

237. Whenever the relative follows a superlative, or any phrase of the nature of a superlative, use τά (=οε + α). Before the past tense of regular verbs τά becomes τάρ (=οά + πο)

Beirpao ouit gac uile nio τά bfuil agam.

I will give you *everything* that I have.

Ir é rin an fear ir doirde τάρ buail tiom nam.

That is the *tallest* man that I have ever met.

Ni maic leir don nio τά tugar do.

He does not like a single thing I gave him.

Demonstrative Pronouns.

238. The demonstrative pronouns are *ro* or *reo*, *this*; *rin*, *rain*, *roin*, *ran*, *that*; *riú* or *riúto*, *that (yonder)*. The secondary forms *o* or *eo*, *in*, and *iúto* are very common in colloquial usage in Connaught and Munster.

These secondary forms have sometimes been written *fo*, *fin*, etc.

Ir fíor rin. That is true.

'Sead ran. The matter is so.

Tá ré go h-aindeir agat, You have it in a mess, so
tá ran you have.

U'in í an áit. That was the place.

Deirim-re supb iúto é an I say that that is the man
feap oib. for you.

U' in é críoc an rgeit. That was the end of the

An in é an borsá? Is that the box? [affair.

Ní h-oí an áit. This is not the place.

U' in é an buacailt cuige. That was the boy for it.

239. When we are referring to a definite object these pronouns take the form *é reo*, *í reo*, *iao ro*, *é rin*, *í rin*, *iao rain*, etc. This is especially the case when the English words "this," "that," etc., are equivalent to "*this one*," "*that one*," etc.

Tóg é rin. Lift (or take) that.

'Sé reo an feap. This is the man.

'Oob' é rin Seagán. That was John.

'Sí rin Bpúigro. That's Brigid.

Cé h-iao ro? Who are these?

An é riúto Tomár. Is that (person yonder)
Thomas?

Ní h-é, 'ré riúto é, or No; that's he.
riúto é é.

'Sé reo = ír é reo ; 'Sé rin = ír é rin, etc.

In the spoken language the phrases ír é rin é, ír é ríú é, etc, are very frequently contracted to rin é, rin í, ríú é, etc.

Siú é.	That is he.
Siú é τὰὺς.	Yonder is Thade.
Sin é an capúr.	That's the hammer.

The forms riné, riní, ríué, ríuí, are also frequently used.

Siúé ατὰ οἱμ.	That is what ails me.
Siní an áit.	That's the place.
Síuí anηro í.	Here she is here.
Siní í.	That is she (or it).
Siúé é.	This is he (or it).

240. Sío, yonder, qualifies a pronoun; whilst úo qualifies a noun: as, an fear úo, yonder man; a fear rúo, yonder woman's husband.

Indefinite Pronouns.

- 241.** The principal indefinite pronouns are—
 cáč (gen. cáic), all, everybody, everyone else.
 uile, all.
 éinne, éinnecáč (aoín'ne), anybody.

The following are *nouns*, but they are used to translate English indefinite pronouns, hence we give them here :—

óuine ar bít, anyone at all.
 cúro...cúro eite, some...others
 beagán, a few.

Δη οὐδὲν εἶνε ἀνθρωπῶς? Did anyone come here?

“Ὁς ἡ-έ το ὄντο ἀν μαρμαῖο?” ἀρ κάκ. “Who is he who drowned the youths?” said all.

Ὁ μέντο ὕδαλ ἀγὰρ? (or ἀν 'μό ὕδαλ ἀγὰρ?)

Ὑά βεγάν ἀγὰρ. How many apples have you?
I have a few.

Ὑτε ὅσοι. To them all.

Ὑο-ἑσθμῖο Ὑτε ἀν βάρ. We all die.

Ὑο ἐσθαρ το Ὑτε ρεάδα ἀμὰι ργὰι. All these
went past like a shadow.

Distributive Pronouns.

242. The distributive pronouns are:—ἕακ, each; ἕακ Ὑτε, everyone; ἕακ ἀον, each one, everyone; κεάκταρ, either. 'Ὑτε is a contraction for ἕακ Ὑτε. Νι ριὺ κεάκταρ ἀα ἀγὰρ, I have not either of them.

Ὑῖοδ ἀ ριὺ ἀγ ἕακ ἀον. Let each one know.

Ὑῖρ βιὺν (βι) ριὺ Ὑέ λειρ (ρι) ἕακ ἡ-ἀον ἐάιλεαρ ἀ ρεάκτ. For the anger of God is on each one who violates His law.

N.B.—The tendency in present-day usage is to employ distributive adjectives followed by appropriate nouns rather than distributive pronouns: *e.g.* Everyone went home. Ὑο ἐαῖο ἕακ Ὑτε Ὑῖνε ἀ βάιτε.

Interrogative Pronouns.

243. The chief interrogative pronouns are:—**cía** or **cé**, who, which; **cáto**, **ceuro**, or **caíroé**, what; **cé** or **ceuro** (**cía ruo**), what; **cía leir**, whose; **cía aca** (**cioca**), which of them. **cé** (or **cía**) **agairb**, which of you.

Cé rinne é rin?	Who did that?
Cáto atá agat?	What have you?
Cáto é rin agat?	What is that you have?
Caíroé atá ort?	} What ails you?
Cáto tá ort?	
Cé aca ir fearr?	} Which of them is the better?
Cioca ir fearr?	
Cía an fear?	Which or what man?
Cía na fir?	Which men?
Cía an tuac?	What price?
Caíroé an ruo é rin?	What is that?
Cé leir an leabhar?	Whose is the book?

244. Notice in the last sentence the peculiar position of the words. The interrogative pronoun always comes first in an Irish sentence, even when it is governed by a preposition in English. In Irish we do not say "With whom (is) the book?" but "Who with him (is) the book?"

Further examples of the same construction:—

Cé leir é ro?	Whose is this?
Cé aige an leabhar?	Who has the book?
Δ Seaḡáin, otiocfaid tú go ḡaillim? Cao cúige?	John, will you come to Galway? <i>What</i> <i>for?</i>
Cia leir ḡruit tú cormáil?	Whom are you like?

We may also say, Cia ḡruit tú cormáil leir?

Notice that the adjective cormáil, *like*, takes *le*, *with*; not *do*, *to*.

245. N.B.—The interrogative pronouns are always nominative case in an Irish sentence. In such a sentence as, Cia buaiteadair? Whom did they strike? *cia* is nominative case to *ir* understood, whilst the suppressed relative is the object of *buaiteadair*. In *cia leir*, *cao cúige*, &c., *leir* and *cúige* are prepositional pronouns, not simple prepositions.

Reciprocal Pronoun.

246. The reciprocal pronoun in Irish is *Δ céite*,* meaning *each other*, *one another*. Cuir fionn Δ lámha i lámhaib Δ céite, Finn put their hands in the hands of one another. Do rḡar Orḡar aḡur Diaimuid le n-Δ céite. Oscar and Diarmuid separated from each other (lit. "separated with each other"). Buaiteadair Δ céite. They struck each other.

* Literally, his fellow.

Phrases containing the Reciprocal Pronoun.

ó céite,* from each other, separated or asunder.

le céite,† together.

mar a céite, like each other, alike.

cpi n-a céite, }
 cpe n-a céite, } confused, without any order.

oiréao le céite, each as much as the other.

i noiaio a céite, one after the other, in succession.

ar sac párac i n-a céite, out of one desert into another.

CHAPTER V.

THE VERB.

Conjugations.

247. In Irish there are two conjugations of regular verbs. They are distinguished by the formation of the future stem. All verbs of the first conjugation form the first person singular of the future simple in -*rao* or -*peao*, whilst verbs of the second conjugation form the same part in -*ócao* or -*eócao*.

* ó céite, = ó n-a céite.

† le céite, = le n-a céite. This last form is often used and explains the aspiration in le céite

Forms of Conjugation.

248. Every Irish verb, with the single exception of *is*, has three forms of conjugation :—The **Synthetic**, the **Analytic**, and the **Autonomous**.

249. The **synthetic, or pronominal form**, is that in which the persons are expressed by means of terminations or inflections. All the persons, singular and plural, with the single exception of the third person singular, have synthetic forms in practically every tense. The third person singular can never have its nominative contained in the verb-ending or termination.

The following example is the present tense synthetic form of the verb *mot*, *praise* :—

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
<i>motaim</i> I praise.	<i>motaimis</i> , we praise.
<i>motais</i> , thou praisest.	<i>motais</i> , you praise.
<i>motann sé</i> , he praises.	<i>motar</i> , they praise.

250. In the **analytic form** of conjugation the persons are not expressed by inflection ; the form of the verb remains the same throughout the tense and the persons are expressed by the pronouns *placed after the verb*. The form of the verb in the third person singular of the above example is the form the verb has in the analytic form of the present tense.

The analytic form in every tense has identically the same form as the third person singular of that tense.

N.B.—The analytic form is generally employed in asking questions.

The following is the analytic form of the present tense of *mot*:—

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
<i>motaim</i> , I praise.	<i>motann rinn</i> , we praise.
<i>motann tú</i> , thou praisest.	<i>motann sib</i> , you praise.
<i>motann é</i> , he praises.	<i>motann siad</i> , they praise

The analytic form is used in all the tenses, but in some of the tenses it is rarely, if ever, found in some of the persons: for instance, it is not found in the first person singular above. As the analytic form presents no difficulty, it will not be given in the regular table of conjugations.

251. We are indebted to the Rev. Peter O'Leary, P.P., for the following explanation of the **Autonomous Form** of conjugation:—

“This third form—the *Autonomous*—has every one of the moods and tenses, but in each tense it *has only one person*, and that person is *only implied*. It is really a personality, but it is not a specific personality. It is only a general, undefined personality.

“This third form of an Irish verb has some very unique powers. . . . I shall illustrate one. An English verb cannot of itself make complete sense alone; this form of an Irish verb can. For instance, ‘*Buailtear*’ is a complete sentence. It means, ‘A beating is being administered,’ or, ‘Somebody is striking.’ Irish grammarians have imagined that this

form of the verb is passive voice. No, it is not passive voice, for it has a passive of its own; and, again, all intransitive verbs (even the verb $\tau\acute{\alpha}$) possesses this form of conjugation. The nearest equivalents in sense and use to this Irish form are the German '*mann*' and the French '*on*' with the third person singular of the verb."—*Gaelic Journal*.

The usual translation of the French phrase "*on dit*" is, "*It is said*." "*Is said*" is certainly passive voice in English, but it does not follow that "*dit*" is passive voice in French. The same remark holds with regard to the Irish phrase "*buaitear an gachán*," which is usually translated, "*The dog is struck*." *Buaitear* is not passive voice; it is *active voice, autonomous form*, and *gachán* is its object in the *accusative case*. The literal translation of the phrase is, "*Somebody strikes the dog*." The passive voice of *buaitear*, *someone strikes*, is *tátar buaite*, *someone is struck*.

252. As this is the first grammar that has adopted the term "*Autonomous form of the Verb*," we think it advisable to state that the form of the verb which we give as the *Autonomous form* is given in other Irish grammars as the *passive voice*. A fuller treatment of the Autonomous Verb will be found at the end of the book, where we endeavour to show that in *modern Irish*, at least, this form of the verb is *active voice*. The name by which this form of the verb ought to be called is not merely a matter of terms, for on it de-

pendes the case of the following noun or pronoun : *i.e.*, whether such noun or pronoun is the *subject* or *object* of the verb.

As *all* Irish scholars have not accepted the *Autonomous form* of the verb, since it appears that formerly, at least, the verb was not *Autonomous*, being inflected for the plural number, it has been suggested that both names be retained for the present. In the first edition of this grammar the term "*Indefinite*" was given to this form, but as the name "*Autonomous*," which means *possessing the power of self government*, is far more expressive, it has been adopted instead of "*Indefinite*."

As the *Autonomous form* has only one inflection for each tense, this inflection is given immediately after each tense in the tables of conjugation.

MOODS AND TENSES.

253. Verbs have three moods, the **Imperative**, the **Indicative**, and the **Subjunctive**.

Some grammars add a fourth mood, the **Conditional**; and some omit the **Subjunctive**. The **Conditional form**, however, is always either **Indicative** or **Subjunctive** in meaning, and is here classed as a tense under the **Indicative Mood**.

The **Imperative** has only one tense, the **Present**. Its use corresponds to that of the **Imperative** in English.

The **Indicative Mood** has five tenses, the **Present**, the **Imperfect**, the **Past**, the **Future**, and the **Conditional**.

The **Present Tense** corresponds to the English Present, and like it usually denotes *habitual action*.

The so-called Consuetudinal or Habitual Present—i.e., the third person singular ending in -ann—in no way differs from the other parts of the Present in regard to time. The verb bí, however, has a distinct Present, bim, denoting habitual action. In English the Present—e.g., *I write*—generally denotes habitual action. *Present action* is usually signified by a compound tense, *I am writing*. So in Irish the Present, ṙṡṙíobaim, denotes *habitual action*, and present action is denoted by the compound tense, táim ag ṙṡṙíobáó. However, as in English, the Present Tense of certain verbs, especially those relating to the *senses* or the *mind*, denote *present* as well as *habitual action*—e.g., cluinim, *I hear*; cṙeirim, *I believe*.

The **Imperfect Tense** is also called the *Habitual* or *Consuetudinal Past*. It denotes habitual action in past time; as, ṙo ṙṡṙíobaimn, *I used to write*.

The **Past Tense** is also called the *Perfect* and the *Preterite*. It corresponds to the Past Tense in English; as, ṙo ṙṡṙíobar, *I wrote*.

Continuous action in past time is denoted by a compound tense, as in English—e.g., ṙo bíor ag ṙṡṙíobáó, *I was writing*.

The **Future Tense** corresponds to the Future in English: as ṙṡṙíobfaó, *I shall write*.

The **Conditional** corresponds to the Compound Tense with “*should*” or “*would*” in English: as ṙo ṙṡṙíobfá, *thou wouldst write*.

The Conditional is also called the **Secondary Future**, because it denotes a future act regarded in the past: as, Δουδαίητ ṙé ṡo ṙṡṙíobfáó ṙé. He said that he would write.

In the **Subjunctive Mood** there are only two Tenses, the Present and the Past. This mood is used principally to express a wish, and also after certain conjunctions. See par. 550, &c.

Active Voice, Ordinary Form.

254. Each Tense has the following forms:—

1. The action is merely stated, as—

Buaileann Seagán an clár,
John strikes the table.

2. The action is represented as in progress, as—

Tá Seagán ag buailtú an clár,
John is striking the table.

3. The action as represented as about to happen—

Tá Seagán { cum } an clár go buailtú,
 { ar tí }
John is about (is going) to strike the table.

4. The action is represented as completed, as—

Tá Seagán t'éir an clár go buailtú,
John has just struck the table.

Active Voice, Autonomous Form.

255. Each Tense has the following forms, corresponding exactly to those given in the preceding paragraph.

1. Buailtear an clár,

Someone strikes the table.

2. Τάταρ ας βualαθ an clárη,
Someone is striking the table.
3. Τάταρ $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{cum} \\ \text{an} \text{ tí} \end{array} \right\}$ an clárη vo βualαθ,
Someone is about to strike the table.
4. Τάταρ ο'είρ an clárη vo βualαθ,
Someone has just struck the table.

256. Passive Voice, Ordinary Form.

1. (This form is supplied by the Autonomous Active.)
2. Τά an clárη οά (or ξά) βualαθ,
The table is being struck.
3. Τά an clárη $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{cum} \\ \text{an} \text{ tí} \end{array} \right\}$ α βuaitτε,
The table is about to be struck.
4. Τά an clárη βuaitτε,
The table has (just) been struck.

257. Passive Voice, Autonomous Form.

1. Τάταρ βuaitτε,
Someone is struck.
2. Τάταρ πέ βualαθ.
Someone is being struck.
3. Τάταρ $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{cum} \\ \text{an} \text{ tí} \end{array} \right\}$ βeit βuaitτε,
Someone is about to be struck.
4. Τάταρ βuaitτε,
Someone has (just) been struck

258. The Principal Parts of an Irish Verb are—

(1) The 2nd sing. of the Imperative Mood.

(2) The 1st sing. of the Future Simple.

(3) The Past Participle (also called the Verbal Adjective).

(4) The Verbal Noun.

(a) The **Imperative** 2nd. pers. sing. gives the stem of the verb from which most of the other tenses and persons are formed.

(b) The **Future** tells to what conjugation (first or second) the verb belongs, and gives the stem for the Conditional.

(c) The **Past Participle** shows whether τ is aspirated or unaspirated in the following persons, which are formed from the past participle—i.e.:

Present, *2nd plural*

Imperfect, *2nd singular*.

Autonomous.

Imperative, Present, and Imperfect.

Verbal noun.

Gen. sing. and nom. plural.

(d) With the **Verbal Noun** are formed the compound tenses.

The four following types include all verbs belonging to the first conjugation:—

259. Principal Parts.

Type.	Imper.	Future.	P. Participle.	Verbal Noun.	Meaning
1.	mol	mol ϵ α \omicron	mol ϵ τ α	mol α \omicron	praise
2.	neub	neub ϵ α \omicron	neub ϵ τ α	neub α \omicron	burst or tear
3.	bua ι	bua ι ϵ α \omicron	bua ι ϵ τ ϵ	bua ι α \omicron	strike
4.	ρ oi ρ	ρ oi ρ ϵ α \omicron	ρ oi ρ ϵ τ ϵ	ρ oi ρ ι τ ι ν	help, succour

N.B.—No notice need be taken of the variation in form of verbal nouns, as they cannot be reduced to any rule, but must be learned for each verb. The ending α \omicron or ϵ α \omicron is that most frequently found, but there are numerous other endings. (See pars. 315 and 316).

260. (1) and (2) are the types for all verbs of the first conjugation whose stem ends in a broad consonant; whilst (3) and (4) are the types for the verbs of the same conjugation whose stem ends in a slender consonant.

As the conjugations of types (2) and (4) are identical with those of types (1) and (3) respectively, except the aspiration of the τ in the endings mentioned in par. 258 (c), we do not think it necessary to conjugate in full the four types. We shall give the forms in modern use of the verbs mol and bua ι , and then give a rule which regulates the aspiration of τ in the Past Participle. (See par. 282).

FIRST CONJUGATION.

In the following table the forms marked with an asterisk are not generally used in the analytic form. The forms in square brackets were used in early modern Irish, and are frequently met with in books. Alternative terminations are given in round brackets.

261. IMPERATIVE MOOD.

SINGULAR.

1st. —

2nd. mol, praise thou

buait, strike thou

3rd. molao ré, let him praise

buaiteao ré

PLURAL.

1. { molaimir (-amuir) } let us { buaitimír (eamuir)
 { molam } praise { buaileam

2. molao, praise (you) buaitir

3. { molaoir, } let them praise buaitoir
 { molaoaoir,

Autonomous.

molta

buaitea

The negative particle for this mood is ná.

262. INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present Tense.

SING. 1.*molaim, I praise *buaitim, I strike

2. molair, &c.

buailir

3. molann^a rébuaileann^c ré

PLUR. 1. molaimís (amuir)

buaitimís (-imís)

2. molann rí^bbuaileann rí^d

3. molao

buailo

a[molao]

b[moltao]

c[buailir]

d[buaileir]

Autonomous.	<i>molann</i>	<i>buaileann</i>
Relative form.	<i>molann</i>	<i>buaileann</i>
Negative.	<i>Ní molaim,</i>	<i>I do not praise.</i>
„	<i>Ní buailir,</i>	<i>You do not strike.</i>
Interrogative.	<i>An molann sé?</i>	<i>Does he praise?</i>
„	<i>An mbuailim?</i>	<i>Do I strike?</i>
Neg. Interrog.	<i>Nac molair?</i>	<i>Do they not praise?</i>
„	<i>Nac mbuaileann sé?</i>	<i>Does he not strike?</i>

263. Imperfect Tense.

SING.	1. * <i>molainn</i> , I used to praise	* <i>buailinn</i>
	2. * <i>molá</i> , &c.	* <i>buaileá</i>
	3. <i>moláó sé</i>	<i>buaileáó sé</i>
PLUR.	1. <i>molaimir</i> (- <i>amuir</i>)	<i>buaitimir</i> (or <i>imir</i>)
	2. <i>moláó sib</i>	<i>buaileáó sib</i>
	3. { <i>molairóir</i> <i>moláóaoir</i>	<i>buailiróir</i>
Autonomous.	<i>Moltaoi,</i>	<i>Buaicti.</i>
Negative.	<i>Ní molainn,</i>	<i>I used not praise.</i>
„	<i>Ní buaileáó sé,</i>	<i>He used not strike.</i>
Interrogative.	<i>An molá?</i>	<i>Used you praise?</i>
„	<i>An mbuailiróir?</i>	<i>Used they strike?</i>
Neg. Interrog.	<i>Nac molainn?</i>	<i>Used I not praise?</i>
„	<i>Nac mbuailinn?</i>	<i>Used I not strike?</i>

264. Past Tense.

SING.	1. <i>molair</i> , I praised	<i>buaileair</i>
	2. <i>molair</i>	<i>buailir</i>
	3. <i>mol sé</i>	<i>buail sé</i>

PLUR. 1. <i>mōlamar</i>	<i>buaileamar</i>
2. <i>mōlabar</i>	<i>buaileabar</i>
3. <i>mōlavar</i>	<i>buaileavar</i>
Autonomous. <i>Mōlav</i>	<i>būaileav</i>
Negative. <i>Nīor mōlar,</i>	I did not praise.
„ <i>Nīor buail ré,</i>	He did not strike.
Interrogative. <i>Ar mōlar?</i>	Did you praise?
„ <i>Ar buailear?</i>	Did I strike?
Neg. Interrog. <i>Nār mōl ré?</i>	Did he not praise?
„ <i>Nār buaileamar?</i>	Did we not strike?

265. Future Tense.

SING. 1. <i>mōlfao, I shall praise</i>	<i>buailfao</i>
2. <i>mōlfair, thou wilt praise</i>	<i>buailfair</i>
3. <i>mōlfairé, &c.</i>	<i>buailfairé</i>
PLUR. 1. <i>mōlfaimio (-amuiro)</i>	<i>buailfaimio (imio)</i>
2. <i>mōlfairé rib^a</i>	<i>buailfairé rib^b</i>
3. <i>mōlfair</i>	<i>buailfair</i>
Relative form. <i>mōlfair</i>	<i>buailfair</i>
Autonomous. <i>Mōlfair^c</i>	<i>buailfair^d</i>
Negative. <i>Ni mōlfao,</i>	I shall not praise.
„ <i>Ni buailfairé,</i>	He will not strike.
Interrogative. <i>An mōlfairé?</i>	Will he praise?
„ <i>An mbuailfaeo?</i>	Shall I strike?
Neg. Interrog. <i>Nac mōlfair?</i>	Will you not praise?
„ <i>Nac mbuailfair?</i>	Will they not strike?

^a[mōlfairéi]
^c[mōlfairéair]

^b[buailfairéi]
^d[buailfairéair]

266. Conditional or Secondary Future.

SING. 1.	mōtpainn, I would praise	buaĩtpinn
2.	mōtpá	buaĩtpéá
3.	mōtpáð ré	buaĩtpéáð ré
PLUR. 1.	mōtpaimir (famuir)	buaĩtpimir (řimir)
2.	mōtpáð řib	buaĩtpéáð řib
3.	{ mōtpáioir mōtpáðaoir	buaĩtpioir
Autonomous.	mōtpái	buaĩtpí
Negative.	ńi mōtpainn,	I would not praise.
"	ńi buaĩtpéá,	You would not strike
Interrogative.	Δn mōtpá,	Would you praise?
"	Δn mbuaĩtpéáð ré,	Would he strike?
Neg. Interrog.	ńac mōtpáð ré?	Would he not praise?
"	ńac mbuaĩtpimir?	Would we not strike?

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

267. Present Tense.

SING. 1.	mōtao	buaĩtao
2.	mōtař	buaĩtř
3.	mōtaio ré	buaĩtio ré
PLUR. 1.	mōtaimio (-amuir)	buaĩlimio (-imio)
2.	mōtaio řib ^a	buaĩtio řib ^b
3.	mōtaio	buaĩtio
Autonomous.	mōtcar	buaĩtcar

The negative particle is ńar, which always aspirates when possible.

^a[mōtcar]

^b[buaĩtci]

268.

Past Tense.

SING. 1. molainn	buaíinn
2. molta	buaíteá
3. molaó ré	buaíteáó ré
PLUR. 1. molaimí (amuir)	buaíimí (-imí)
2. molaó ríó	buaíteáó ríó
3. { molairí molaóair	buaíirí
Autonomous. moltaoi	buaíte
Verbal Noun. molaó	buaíte
Verbal Adj. molta	buaíte

NOTES ON THE MOODS AND TENSES.**The Present Tenses.**

269. The Present Tense is always formed by adding *aim, air, &c.*, to the stem when the last vowel is broad; if the last vowel is slender add *im, ir, eann, &c.* The last syllable of the first person plural is often pronounced rapidly—*e.g.*, molamuir (mul'-a-mwid), cpeirimí (k'red'imíd); but in the South of Ireland this syllable is lengthened, molaimí (mul'-a-meed), cpeirimí (k'red'-imeed). Verbs of more than one syllable ending in *is* add *míó*, not *imíó*, in the first person plural of this tense.

270. In Ulster the ending *muir* of the first person plural is very often separated from the verb, and used instead of the pronoun *inn* as *Connaic muir é*. We saw him; *Connaic ré muir*. He saw us. On no account should this corruption be imitated by the student.

271. The *old* form of the third person singular ended in $\Delta\iota\omicron$ or $\iota\omicron$, and the analytic forms *found in books*, and sometimes in the northern dialect, are got from this form: as $\mu\omicron\lambda\iota\omicron \rho\iota\mu\mu$, we praise.

272. The analytic form is not usually found in the first person singular of this tense, nor is the synthetic form often used in the second person plural.

The Imperfect Tense.

273. The initial consonant of this tense is usually aspirated in the active voice, when possible.

The termination $\Delta\iota\omicron$ or $\epsilon\Delta\iota\omicron$ in the 3rd sing. of this tense, as also in the Imperative and Conditional, is pronounced $\Delta\epsilon$, or $\Delta\iota\eta$.

274. When none of the particles $\eta\iota$, $\Delta\eta$, $\eta\Delta\epsilon$, &c., precede the Imperfect Tense, $\iota\omicron$ may be used before it. This $\iota\omicron$ may be omitted except when the verb begins with a vowel or ρ . The compound particles, $\eta\iota\omicron\eta$, $\Delta\eta$, $\eta\Delta\eta$, $\zeta\eta$, $\epsilon\Delta\eta$, &c., can *never* be used with the Imperfect Tense.

275. Whenever the word "*would*" is used in English to describe what used to take place, the Imperfect Tense, not the Conditional, is used in Irish, as—

He *would* often say to me. $\iota\eta \mu\iota\mu\iota\epsilon \Delta\iota\epsilon\iota\pi\epsilon\Delta\iota\omicron \rho\epsilon \iota\iota\omicron\mu$.

The Past Tense.

276. In the Past Tense active voice the initial consonant of the verb is aspirated. The remark which

has just been made with regard to the use of *oo* before the Imperfect Tense applies also to the Past Tense.

In the Autonomous form *oo* does not aspirate, but prefixes *n* to vowels.

277. With the exception of the aspiration of the initial consonant, the third person singular of this tense is exactly the same as the second person singular of the Imperative (*i.e.*, the stem of the verb).

278. The particle formerly used before the Past Tense was *po*. It is now no longer used by itself, but it occurs in combination with other particles.

The most important of these compounds are:—

- | | |
|--|--|
| (1) <i>Δr</i> , whether (<i>an + po</i>). | <i>Δr buait ré?</i> Did he strike? |
| (2) <i>Σur</i> , that (<i>so + po</i>). | <i>Deir ré Σur buait ear é.</i>
He says that I struck him. |
| (3) <i>Cár</i> , where (<i>ca + po</i>). | <i>Cár céannuigir an capall?</i>
Where did you buy the horse? |
| (4) <i>MunΔr</i> , unless (<i>muna + po</i>). | <i>MunΔr buait ré</i> , unless he struck. |
| (5) <i>Nior</i> , not (<i>ní + po</i>). | <i>Nior épero ré.</i> He did not believe. |
| (6) <i>Nár</i> or <i>náΔar</i> , whether ...not. | <i>Nár épero ré?</i> Did he not believe? |

- (7) **Uáir, to whom (to, to + a + po).** An fear uáir gellar mo leabhar. The man to whom I promised my book.
- (8) **leir, by or with which (le + a + po).** An marb leir buaileadh é, The stick with which they beat him (or he was beaten).

279. The compounds of po aspirate. These compounds are used with the Past Tense of all verbs except the following:—**raib**, was; **rug**, gave or brought; **rug**, bore; **racá**, saw; **cáinigis**, came; **fuair**, found, got; **veacáir**, went; **veáirna**, made or did.

The compounds of po are used in some places before **rug** and **cáinigis**.

N.B.—**veacáir** and **veáirna** are used instead of **cuair** and **pinne** after negative and interrogative particles. Instead of **veacáir** and **veáirna**, **cuair** and **óein** (óin) are used in Munster.

The Future Tense and Conditional.

280. All the inflections of the Future and Conditional in the first conjugation begin with the letter **f**, which in the spoken language is generally pronounced like "h." This "h" sound combines with the letters **b**, **v** and **g** (whenever the stem ends in these) changing them in sound into **p**, **t**, **c**, respectively.

κηρορεαο is usually pronounced k'ret'-udh

ράστραο „ „ fau'-kudh

ρηρηοβραο „ „ shgree-pudh

N.B.— ρ is sounded in the second sing. Conditional active and in the Autonomous form.

281. The particle οο, causing aspiration, may be used before the Conditional when no other particle precedes it.

Note that the terminations of the Imperative Mood, the Imperfect Tense, and the Conditional are almost the same, excepting the letter ρ of the latter.

Rule for the Aspiration of τ of Past Participles.

282. The τ of the past participle is generally aspirated except after the letters ο, η, τ, λ, σ, ζ, ϕ, ϙ, and (*in verbs of one syllable*) ξ.

There is a great tendency in the spoken language *not* to aspirate the τ in all verb inflexions after consonants: *e.g.*, τυστα, τυσταρ, ρειρταρ, etc.

283. This participle cannot be used like the English participle to express action. He *was praised* is generally μοταο é; very seldom ϐί ρé μοττα. *The Irish participle has always the force of an adjective* denoting the complete state, never the force of an *action in progress*.

284. After $\eta\rho$ the Past Participle denotes what is *proper* or *necessary*: as, $\eta\iota$ μοττα ϐουτ é. He is not to be praised by you. This form, called the **Participle of Necessity**, should probably be regarded as distinct

from the ordinary past participle, as it may occur in verbs which have no past participle, *e.g.* :—

“Ír veimín naé bfuil tuine naé beitte óó ar coimeáó oim.” “It is certain that there is no person *who will not have to be* on his guard against me.” (Letter of Seán Ó Néill, 1561.) “Tuigtear ar an rgeut, naé beitte óó neac out i n-euóócar.” It may hence be learned that *it is not proper* for anyone to fall into despair. Ní beitte as a feunaó (or simply, ní feunta). It must not be denied. Here beitte is the *Participle of Necessity* of the verb bí.

285. Derivative Participles.

íon-molta	ín-peubta	íon-buailte	íon-fóirte
ro-molta	ro-peubta	ro-buailte	ro-fóirte
óo-molta	óo-peubta	óo-buailte	óo-fóirte

286. The prefix íon- or ín- denotes *what is proper or fit to be done*: as íon-molta, fit to be praised, deserving of praise.

The prefix ro- denotes *what is possible or easy to do*: as ro-peubta, capable of being burst, easy to burst.

287. The prefix óo- denotes *what is impossible or difficult to do*: as óo-buailte, incapable of being struck, hard to strike.

288. These derivative participles seem to be formed rather from *the genitive of the verbal noun* than from the participle: as faóáit, finding.

ro-faóála, easily found. óo-faóála, hard to find.

289. Declension of Verbal Noun.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. } Acc. }	molαθ	molτα
Gen.	molτα	molαθ (molτα)
Dat.	molαθ	molταιβ
Nom. } Acc. }	bualαθ	bualιτε .
Gen.	bualιτε	bualαθ (bualιτε)
Dat.	bualαθ	bualιτιβ

290. Many verbal nouns are seldom or never used in the plural. As a rule the genitive singular of the verbal noun is identical in form with the past participle; but many verbal nouns are declined like ordinary nouns: nearly all those ending in ατ, αι, and αμαι belong to the 3rd declension—*e.g.*, ζαβαι, act of taking; gen., ζαβαλα: ριτ, running; gen. ρεατα: τεαναμαι, act of following; gen. τεαναμνα: ριυβαι, act or walking; gen. ριυβαι: ραρ, act of growing; gen. ραρ, &c.

SECOND CONJUGATION.

291. The second conjugation comprises two classes of verbs—(1) derived verbs in ις or υις; and (2) syncopated verbs.

292. Syncopated verbs are those in which the vowel in the final syllable of the stem is omitted when any termination *commencing with a vowel* is added: as ԼԾԱՐ, *speak*; ԼԾՐԱՅԻՄ (not ԼԾԱՐԻՄ), *I speak*. **Verbs of more than one syllable whose stem ends in յ, ւ, ւն, ւր, ւր, ւն, belong to this class**

VERBS IN յճ (-ւիճ).

293. Principal Parts.

Type.	Imper.	Future.	Past Participle.	V. Noun.	Meaning.
1.	ԲԱՆԻՅ	ԲԱԼԵՕՇԱՅ	ԲԱՆԻՅԷ	ԲԱՆԻՅՈՒ	gather
2.	ՇԱՆՆԱՅ	ՇԱՆՆՈՇԱՅ	ՇԱՆՆԻՅԷ	ՇԱՆՆԱՅ	buy

294. Except in the *Future* and *Conditional*, all verbs in յճ and յիճ are conjugated like ԲԱՆ (first conjugation), except that the շ is aspirated in all terminations beginning with that letter. It is, therefore, necessary to give only the *Future* and *Conditional* in full.

295. Future.

SINGULAR.

- | | |
|------------------------------|-----------------------|
| 1. ԲԱԼԵՕՇԱՅ, I shall gather. | ՇԱՆՆՈՇԱՅ, I shall buy |
| 2. ԲԱԼԵՕՇԱՐ, | ՇԱՆՆՈՇԱՐ. |
| 3. ԲԱԼԵՕՇԱՐ թ, | ՇԱՆՆՈՇԱՐ թ. |

PLURAL.

- | | |
|----------------------------|-------------------------|
| 1. ԲԱԼԵՕՇԱՅԻՄ
(-ՇԱՄԻՄ), | ՇԱՆՆՈՇԱՅԻՄ
(-ՇԱՄԻՄ). |
| 2. ԲԱԼԵՕՇԱՐ թԻՅ, | ՇԱՆՆՈՇԱՐ թԻՅ. |
| 3. ԲԱԼԵՕՇԱՐ, | ՇԱՆՆՈՇԱՐ. |

Relative. ԲԱԼԵՕՇԱՐ. ՇԱՆՆՈՇԱՐ.

Autonomous. ԲԱԼԵՕՇԱՐ. ՇԱՆՆՈՇԱՐ.

296.

Conditional.**SINGULAR.**

- | | | |
|------------------|-----------------|---------------|
| 1. ʙaiteóðainn, | I would gather. | ceannóðainn. |
| 2. ʙaiteóćtá, | | ceannóćtá. |
| 3. ʙaiteóćað ré, | | ceannóćað ré. |

PLURAL.

- | | | |
|------------------------------------|--|---------------------------------|
| 1. ʙaiteóðaimir
(-amuir) | | ceannóðaimir
(-amuir). |
| 2. ʙaiteóćað ríð, | | ceannóćað ríð. |
| 3. { ʙaiteóćaióir
ʙaiteóćaðaoir | | { ceannóćaióir
ceannóćaðaoir |

Autonomous. ʙaiteóćtáí

ceannóćtáí

297. In early modern usage, when the stem ended in -uig, preceded by o, n, t, l, or r, these consonants were usually attenuated in the Future and Conditional: as árouig, *raise*, future ároeoćao; raluig, *soil*, future raleoćao; but nowadays árooćao, raloćao, &c., are the forms used.

Syncopated Verbs.

298. The personal endings of syncopated verbs vary somewhat according as the *consonant commencing* the last syllable of the stem is broad or slender.

Type (1). Stems in which the last syllable *commences with a broad consonant*,* as fuagair (fógaí), *proclaim*.

Type (2). Stems in which the last syllable *commences with a slender consonant*, as coigil, *spare*.

* A few of these take te in past participle; as oigáil, *open*, oigáilte; ceangáil, *bind*, ceangáilte. The parts of these verbs [258 c.] which are formed from the past participle will, of course, have slender terminations. e.g., o'oigáilteá, *you used to open*.

299. In early modern usage the Future is formed by lengthening the vowel sound of the last syllable of the stem from *αι* or *ι* to *εό*. In the case of Type 1 the broad consonant which commences the final syllable of the stem must be made slender. Examples: *ινηρ*, *inneorao*, *I shall tell*; *οιβιρ*, *oibeorair*, *you will banish*; *ιμηρ*, *imeorairó ré*, *he will play*; *κοιγίτ*, *coigεοταο*, *I shall spare*; *φασγαιρ*, *φασγεοταιο*, *they will proclaim*; *ο'φασγεοταιο ré*, *he would proclaim*; *κοοαίτ*, *coioeotaο*, *I shall sleep*; *οιοεοταίνν*, *I would sleep*.

300. In the present-day usage the Future stem is formed as if the verb ended in *ιγ* or *αιγ*: by adding *-οό* in Type 1 and *-εοό* in Type 2.

301. Principal Parts.

	Imperative.	Future.	Participle.	V. Noun.
Type (1).	φασγαιρ	φασγαιόταο	φασγαιτα	φασγαι(ο)

302.

Type (2).	κοιγίτ	κοιγτεόταο	κοιγίτε	κοιγίτε
-----------	--------	------------	---------	---------

303. IMPERATIVE MOOD.

SING. 1.	—	—
2.	φασγαιρ, proclaim	κοιγίτ, spare
3.	φασγαιό ré	κοιγτεαό ré
PLUR. 1.	φασγαιμιν	κοιγίμιν
2.	φασγαιό	κοιγίό
3.	φασγαιοίρ (-αταοίρ)	κοιγίοίρ
Autonomous.	φασγαιταν	κοιγίτεαν

INDICATIVE MOOD.

304. Present Tense.

SING. 1.	fuasraim, I proclaim	coislim, I spare
2.	fuasrair	coisliir
3.	fuasraann ré ^a	coisleann ^c ré
PLUR. 1.	fuasraimio	coislimio
2.	fuasraann rib ^b	coisleann rib ^d
3.	fuasraio	coislio
Relative.	fuasrair	coisleair
Autonomous.	fuasraítear	coisiltear

305. Imperfect Tense.

SING. 1.	o'fuasrainn	coislinn
2.	o'fuasraiteá	coisilteá
3.	o'fuasraíó ré	coisleaó ré
PLUR. 1.	o'fuasraimíir	coislimíir
2.	o'fuasraíó rib	coisleaó rib
3.	o'fuasraíóir (-daoir)	coislióir
Autonomous.	fuasraíteáoi	coisilcí

306. Past Tense.

SING. 1.	o'fuasrair	coisleair
2.	o'fuasrair	coisliir
3.	o'fuasrair ré	coisil ré
PLUR. 1.	o'fuasraimair	coisleamair
2.	o'fuasraibair	coisleabair
3.	o'fuasraíodair	coisleaodair
Autonomous.	fuasraíó	coisleaó

^a[fuasraíó]^b[fuasraíteáoi]^c[coislió]^d[coisilcí]

307.

Future Tense.**SINGULAR.**

1. fuasrócaó	coigleócaó
2. fuasrócair	coigleócair
3. fuasrócaíó ré	coigleócaíó ré

PLURAL.

1. fuasrócaimíó	coigleócaimíó
2. fuasrócaíó ríó	coigleócaíó ríó
3. fuasrócaíó	coigleócaíó

Relative Form. fuasrócaí coigleócaí

Autonomous. fuasrócáir coigleócáir

308.

Conditional.

SING. 1. ó'fuasrócaínn	coigleócaínn
2. ó'fuasrócá	coigleócá
3. ó'fuasrócaó ré	coigleócaó ré
PLUR. 1. ó'fuasrócaimír	coigleócaimír
2. ó'fuasrócaó ríó	coigleócaó ríó
3. ó'fuasrócaíóir	coigleócaíóir
Autonomous. fuasrócáí	coigleócáí

309.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.**Present Tense.**

SING. 1. fuasraó	coigleao
2. fuasrair	coiglair
3. fuasraíó ré	coiglaíó ré
PLUR. 1. fuasraimíó	coiglimíó
2. fuasraíó ríó	coiglaíó ríó
3. fuasraíó	coiglaíó
Autonomous. fuasraícar	coiglaítear

310. Past Tense.

SING. 1.	բաճարմնն	coiglinn
2.	բաճարե՛ս	coigilte՛ս
3.	բաճարած թե՛	coigleած թե՛
PLUR. 1.	բաճարմիր	coiglimir
2.	բաճարած թի՛	coigleած թի՛
3.	բաճարաւոր	coigluոր

Autonomous, բաճարեալս coigilci

311. Past Participle and Participle of Necessity.

բաճարե՛ս coigilte

312. Compound Participles.

ion-բաճարե՛ս	ion-coigilte
ro-բաճարե՛ս	ro-coigilte
oo-բաճարե՛ս	oo-coigilte

313. Verbal Nouns.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
NOM. }	բաճար(ո) (բաճարե)	բաճարե՛ս
ACC. }		
GEN.	բաճարե՛ս	բաճար(ո) (բաճարե՛ս)
DAT.	բաճար(ո) (բաճարե)	բաճարեալս
NOM. }		
ACC. }	coigilte	—
GEN.	coigilte	—
DAT.	coigilte	—

314. In stems of Type (2) ending in *ր*, the Participle is usually in the form *արե՛ս*, not *իլե՛ս*, as *ո՛ւնիլ*, *banish*: *ո՛ւնեարե՛ս*, *banished*; *խաղիլ*, *play*; *խաղարե՛ս*, *played*.

The endings formed on the participle [see par. 258 c.] follow this change, *e.g.*, Imperfect 2nd singular, *ո՛ւնեարե՛ս*; Present Auton., *ո՛ւնեարեալ*, &c.

315. General Rules for the formation of Verbal Noun.

(a) As a general rule verbs of the first conjugation form their verbal noun in $\Delta\theta$, if the final consonant of the stem be broad ; in $\epsilon\Delta\theta$, if it be slender, as—

ʋún, shut	ʋúna $\Delta\theta$
mít, destroy	mítte $\Delta\theta$
mot, praise	mo $\epsilon\Delta\theta$
léi ξ , read	léi $\xi\epsilon\Delta\theta$.

(b) When the last vowel of the stem is \imath preceded by a broad vowel, the \imath is *usually* dropped in the formation of the verbal noun, as—

bua \imath t, strike	bua ϵ t $\Delta\theta$
ʋó \imath ξ , burn	ʋó $\xi\Delta\theta$
ɣo \imath n, wound	ɣo ϵ n $\Delta\theta$
b η ú \imath ξ , bruise	b η ú $\xi\Delta\theta$

The \imath is not dropped in—

caoi \imath n, lament	caoi ϵ n $\epsilon\Delta\theta$
rɣa \imath o \imath t, loose	rɣa \imath o \imath t $\epsilon\Delta\theta$
r μ ua \imath n, reflect	r μ ua \imath n $\epsilon\Delta\theta$

(c) Verbs of the second conjugation ending in \imath n, \imath t or \imath r generally form their verbal noun by adding τ , as—

ʋí \imath r, banish	ʋí \imath r τ
co \imath a \imath n, defend	co \imath a \imath n τ (co \imath na \imath m)
ta \imath ba \imath r, speak	ta \imath ba \imath r τ
coi \imath ɣ \imath t, spare	coi \imath ɣ \imath t τ

(d) Derived verbs ending in *uig* form their verbal noun by dropping the *i* and adding *ad*; as, *árouig*, *raise*, *árougad*.

(e) Derived verbs in *ig* form their verbal noun by inserting *u* between the *i* and *g* and then adding *ad*; as *minig*, *explain*, *minuigad*.

316. There are, however, many exceptions to the above rules. The following classification of the modes of forming the verbal noun will be useful.

(a) Some verbs have their verbal noun like the stem, *e.g.*, *ráir*, *grow*; *ól*, *drink*; *rit*, *run*; *rnám*, *swim*, &c.

(b) Some verbs form their verbal noun by dropping *i* of the stem, *e.g.*, *cuir*, *put or send*, *cúr*; *coirg*, *check*, *corg*; *rghuir*, *cease*, *rghúr*; *ghul*, *weep*, *ghul*, &c.

(c) Some verbs add *amain* or *eamain* to the stem to form their verbal noun, *e.g.*, *caill*, *lose*, *cailleamain(τ)*; *creo*, *believe*, *creoamain(τ)*; *fan*, *stay*, *fanamain(τ)*, *lean*, *follow*, *leanamain(τ)*; *rghar*, *separate*, *rgharamain(τ)*, &c.

In the spoken language *τ* is usually added to the classical termination *-amain*.

(d) A few add *an* or *ean* for the verbal noun, *e.g.*, *leas*, *knock down*, *leasan*; *léig*, *let or permit*, *léigean*; *treis*, *abandon*, *treisgean*; *teitg*, *throw or cast*, *teitgean*.

(e) A few add *am* or *eam*, e.g., *reap*, stand, *reapam*; *cait*, spend, consume, *caiteam*; *deun*, do or make, *deunam* (or *deunab*); *feit*, wait, *feiteam*.

(f) A small number end in *ail* or *gail*, as *gab*, take, *gabail*; *fas*, find, *fasail*; *fas*, leave, *fasgail*; *feo*, whistle, *feoagail*.

A fairly full list of irregular verbal nouns is given in Appendix V.

IRREGULAR VERBS.

317. In Old and Middle Irish the conjugation of verbs was very complex, but by degrees the varieties of conjugations became fewer, and nearly all verbs came to be conjugated in the same way. At the commencement of the modern period (*i.e.*, about the end of the sixteenth century) about fifteen verbs in common use retained their old forms. These are now classed as irregular. Excepting occasional survivals of older forms, all the other verbs had by this time become regular; so that from the stem of the verb it was possible in nearly every instance to tell all its forms except the *verbal noun*.

During the modern period even the irregular verbs have, through the operation of analogy, shown a tendency to adopt the forms of the modern regular conjugations.

τάίμ, I AM.

318. The correct spelling of this verb is undoubtedly *τάίμ*, but long since it has lost its initial *Δ*, except when it occurs in the middle of a sentence, where it usually has a relative force. Some persons, by confounding this initial *Δ*, which really belongs to the verb, with the modern relative particle *Δ*, write the *Δ* separated from the *τά*: as *Δ τά* instead of *τάΔ*.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

319. — bímír, let us be
 bí, be thou bíòirò, let you be
 bíòó ré, let him be bíoir. let them be

Autonomous, bítear.

The negative particle is ná.

All the persons, except the 2nd sing., are often written as if formed from the spurious stem bíò: *e.g.*, bíòeasó ré.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

320. **Present Tense—Absolute.**

SYNTHETIC FORM.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
τάίμ, I am	τάίμíó, we are
τάίη,* thou art	τά íñ, τάτταοί, you are
τά ré, he is	τάíó, they are

Autonomous, τάτταρ

Present Tense (Analytic Form).

τά μέ, I am	τά ínn, we are
τά tú, thou art	τά íñ, you are
τά ré, he is	τά íasó, they are

321. **Present Tense—Dependent.**

íuítím	íuítímíó
íuítíη	íuít íñ
íuít ré	íuítíó

Autonomous, íuítτεαρ.

* The early modern form, viz., τταοί, is still used in Munster, *e.g.*, Cionnuí τταοί? (or Cionnuí τταοί'n tú?) *How are you?*

Negatively.	Interrogatively.	Neg. Interrog
I am not, &c.	Am I, &c.	Am I not, &c.
ní fuitim	an bfuilim	nac bfuilim
ní fuitir	an bfuilir	nac bfuilir
ní fuit ré	an bfuil ré	nac bfuil ré
ní fuitmíó	an bfuilmíó	nac bfuilmíó
ní fuit ríó	an bfuil ríó	nac bfuil ríó
ní fuitíó	an bfuilíó	nac bfuilíó

The analytic forms are like those given above ; as
nÍ fuit ríao, nac bfuil tú, &c.

322. Habitual Present.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
bím (bíóim)	bímíó (bíóimíó)
bír (bíóir)	bíonn ríó, bícÍ
bíonn ré (bíó ré, bíóeann ré)	bíó (bíóíó)

Negatively, ní bím, &c. **Interrogatively,** an mbím, &c.

Neg. Interrog., nac mbím, &c.

Relative form bíor (bíóear).

Autonomous, bícear

323. Imperfect Tense (*I used to be*).

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
oo binn (oo bíóinn)	oo bímír (bíóimír)
„ bíceá („ bíóceá)	„ bíóó ríó
„ bíóó ré („ bíóeao ré)	„ bíóír (bíóóír)

Autonomous, bícÍ

Negatively, ní binn

Interrogatively, an mbínn ?

Neg. interrog. nac mbínn ?

324.

Past Tense.**ABSOLUTE.**

ոօ իօր (իօթար)	ոօ իօմար (իօթամար)
„ իր (իօրի)	„ իօծար (իօթածար)
„ ի թ	„ իօտար, իօթատար

Autonomous, իօթար

325.

DEPENDENT.

րածար	րածամար
րածար	րածածար
րած թ	րածատար

Autonomous, րածտար

Negative, ու չրածար, ու չրածար, ու չրած թ, &c.

Interrogatively (Was I? &c.).

ան րածար ան րածար ան րած թ ան րածամար, &c.

Neg. interrog. (Was I not? &c.).

ոչ րածար ոչ րածար ոչ րած թ, &c.

326.

Future Tense.**SINGULAR.****PLURAL.**

վեատ, եատ (վերեատ)	վեմիտ, եմիտ (վերմիտ)
վեր, եր (վերի)	վեր լի, վերի
վեր, եր թ	վեր, եր (վերի)

Relative Form,

վար, վար (վերար)

Autonomous,

վերար, վերար

Negatively,

ու վեատ

Interrog.,

ան մեատ ?

Neg. Interrog.,

ոչ մեատ ?

327. Secondary Future or Conditional.

no béinn (béirínn)	béimír (béirímír)
„ béiteá (béiríteá)	beaó, beaó (béirbeaó) ríó
„ beaó, beaó (béirbeaó) ré	béiríóir (béiríóir)

Autonomous,	béirí, béirí
Negative,	ní béinn
Interrog.,	an mbéinn
Neg. interrog.,	naó mbéinn

328. THE SUBJUNCTIVE.

Present Tense.

go raibao	go raibmuir
go raibair	go raib ríó (raibtear)
go raib ré	go raibao

The negative particle for this tense is **na**: as, **na raib maic agat.** No thanks to you.

329. Past Tense.

go mbínn	go mbimír
go mbíteá	go mbíóó ríó
go mbíóó ré	go mbíóir

The negative particle is **naí**.

Autonomous Form.

go raibtear!	may (they) be ! (for once).
go mbítear!	„ „ (generally).

Verbal Noun.

beir, to be.

330. Phrases containing the Verb Noun.

Ir féidir liom (a)* beir	I can be, &c.
Ní féidir liom (a) beir	I cannot be, &c.
Tu leat (a) beir	You can be, &c.
Ní tu leat (a) beir	You cannot be, &c.
Caitfeadh sé beir	He must be, &c.
Caitfeadh mé beir	I must be, &c.
Ní fulaigh go raib tú	You must have been, &c.
Ir corraíl go raib tú	
Níor b'féidir nó bí tú	
Ní corraíl go raib mé	I must not have been, &c.
Ní fulaigh naé raib mé	
Ir cóir dom (a) beir	I ought to be.
Ní cóir duit (a) beir	You ought not to be.
Buó cóir dó beir	He ought to have been.
Níor cóir dom (a) beir	I ought not to have been.
Buó maith liom (a) beir ann	I wish I were there.
Ba maith liom go raib mé	I wish I had been there.
ann	
Tá sé le beir ann	He is to be there.

331. The forms fuilim and raib are used—

(1) After the particles ní, not; cá, where? an (or a), whether? go, that; and naé or ná, that (conj.)...not.

* This a is usually heard in the spoken language

(2) After the relative particle *a*, when it is preceded by a preposition, after the relative *a* when it means "what," "all that," "all which," and after the negative relative *nač*, who...not, which...not. *Cá b-fuit ré?* Where is it? *Ní fuit a fior agam.* I don't know. *Tá fior agam ná fuit ré ann.* I know it is not there. *Deir ré go bfuit ré rlán.* He says that he is well. *Sin é an pear nač b-fuit ag obair.* That is the man who is not working. *Tuairp ré uiom nač raib ré ann.* He told me he was not there.

332. We sometimes find the verb *fu*it eclipsed after the negative *ní*, not; as, *ní bfuit ré* he is not

For the use of the Relative Form refer to para. 554-560.

THE ASSERTIVE VERB IS.

333. The position of a verb in an Irish sentence is at the very beginning; hence, when a word other than the verb is to be brought into prominence, the important word is to be placed in the most prominent position—viz., at the beginning of the sentence, under cover of an *unemphatic impersonal verb*. There is no stress on the verb so used; it merely denotes that prominence is given to some idea in the sentence other than that contained in the verb. There is a similar expedient adopted in English: thus, "He was speaking of you," and, "It

is of you he was speaking." In Irish there is a special verb for this purpose, and of this verb there are forms to be used in principal clauses and forms to be used in dependent clauses—*e.g.*:

Ír mire an fear. I am the man.

Deirim gur ab é Seagán an fear. I say John is the man.

334. Forms of the Assertive Verb.

(a) In Principal Sentences.

Present Tense, ír. **Relative,** ír or ar.

Past Tense, ba.

[Future Simple, buí. **Relative,** buir].

Secondary Future or Conditional, baí.

Subjunctive, ab; sometimes ba.

Subjunc. Pres. (*with* go) go mba, gurab; (*with* ná) nárab, nára.

Subjunc. Past. baí mbaí, "if it were."

335. Present Tense.

ír mé, I am; or, it is I.	ír rinn, we are, it is we.
ír tú, thou art, it is you.	ír sib, you are, it is you.
ír é, he is, it is he.	
ír í, she is, it is she.	ír iad, they are, it is they.

336. Past Tense.

ba mé,	I was, it was I.
ba tú,	thou wast, &c.
ba é, b' é, ba h-é,	he was, &c.
ba í, b' í, ba h-í	she was, &c.
ba rinn,	we were, &c.
ba sib,	you were, &c.
ba iad, b' iad, ba h-iad	they were, &c.

buō or **bur** is never used in the spoken language, and scarcely ever in writing, except when a superlative adjective or adverb occurs in a sentence, the verbs of which are in the Future Tense.

337. In the Present Tense the verb 1S is omitted after all particles except mā, if: as, **1r mé an fear.** I am the man; **ní mé an fear.** I am not the man.

338. In the Past Tense ba is usually omitted after particles when the word following ba begins with a consonant: as, **Ar maic leat an áit?** Did you like the place? **Nár beag an luac é?** Was it not a small price? **ba** is not usually omitted when the following word begins with a vowel or **f**, but the **a** is elided: as, **Níor é rin an ragar.** That was not the priest. Notice that the word immediately after **ba** or **baō**, even when **ba** or **baō** is understood, is usually aspirated when possible.

(b) In Dependent Sentences.

339. Present Tense.—**ab** is used instead of **1r** after **sup**, meaning “that”; as, **meapaim supab é rin an fear.** I think that is the man. Before a consonant **ab** is usually omitted; as, **veip pé sup mire an fear.** He says that I am the man. **ab** is always omitted after **nac**, that...not. **Saoitim nac é rin an rí.** I think that is not the king.

340. Past Tense.—The word **ba** or **baō** becomes **b’** in dependent sentences and is usually joined to the

particle which precedes it. When the following word begins with a consonant the *u* is usually omitted. *Meapáim gupó é seo an teach.* I think that this was the house; *meapánn ré náir máit le Niall beir annso.* He thinks that Niall did not like to be here. *An meapánn tú gup máit an rgeul é?* Do you think that it was a good story?

341. Conditional.—In dependent sentences *ba* or *baó* becomes *mba*. *Saoilim go mba máit leir out teach.* I think he would like to go with you. *Deir ré nac mba máit leir.* He says that he would not like. In the spoken language the tendency is to use the past tense forms in dependent sentences; hence Irish speakers would say *gup máit* in the above sentence instead of *go mba máit*, and *náir máit* instead of *nac mba máit*.

The *Future* is never used in dependent sentences in the spoken language.

beir, BEAR or CARRY.

342. Principal Parts.

Imperative.	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.
beir	beirfao	beirte	brait

This verb is conjugated like *buail*, except in the Past, Future and Conditional.

343. Past Tense.

rugar, rugair, &c., like *motar* (par. 264).

The prefixes *ro* and *fo* were not used before this Past Tense in early usage and not generally in present-day usage.

344.

Future.

բարբաժ, բարբաժի, &c., like մոխբաժ (par. 265).

In early modern usage there was no բ in this Tense, or in the Conditional. The rule was that when a short vowel in the Present became long in the Future stem no բ was added. This rule is still observed in the Futures ending in -ոճաժ or -եոճաժ.

Conditional.

բարբաժն, &c., like մոխբաժն (par. 266).

Verbal Noun Բարբաժ, gen. Բարբաժե or Բարբաժի.

345. This verb is of very frequent use in the idiom “Բարբաժի” ; *lay hold on, catch, overtake*; e.g., Բարբաժի օրմ, I was caught. Ուրիշ Բարբաժի ար. There is no laying hold on him (or it).

ԾԱԾԱՐ, GIVE or BRING.

Principal Parts.

Imperative.	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.
ԾԱԾԱՐ	{ Բարբաժ Բարբաժ Բարբաժի	ԾԱԾԱՐԵԱ ԾԱՅԵԱ	ԾԱԾԱՐԵ

346.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

- | | | |
|----------------------|------------|-------------------------|
| 1. — | ԾԱԾԱՐԱՄԻՐ, | ԾԱՅԱՄԻՐ |
| | (ԾԱԾԱՐԱՄ) | |
| 2. ԾԱԾԱՐ | ԾԱԾԱՐԱԾ | |
| 3. ԾԱԾԱԾ or ԾԱՅԱԾ ԻՅ | ԾԱԾԱՐԱԾԻՐ, | ԾԱՅԱԾԻՐ (or
-ԱԾԱԾԻՐ) |

Autonomous, ԾԱԾԱՐԵԱՐ, ԾԱՅԵԱՐ.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

347. Present Tense.

	ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.
SING. 1.	(το-) βεῖμῃ	ταῦραίμ
2.	(το-) βεῖμῃ	ταῦραί,
3.	(το-) βεῖμ(-εανν) ῥέ	ταῦρανν ῥέ
PLUR. 1.	(το-) βεῖνμῖο	ταῦραίμῖο
2.	(το-) βεῖρεανν ῥῖβ	ταῦρανν ῥῖβ
3.	(το-) βεῖμῖο	ταῦραῖο

τῡγαίμ, &c. (like μοῖαίμ), may be used in both constructions.

Autonomous, (το-)βεῖμῃτεα, ταῦραῖτεα or τῡγτα.

348. By the "Dependent Form" of the Verb we mean that form which is used after the following Particles, viz., *νί*, not; *αν*, whether; *ναῖ*, whether... not; or who, which or that...not; *γο*, that; *καί*, where, *μὴνα*, unless; *ὅα*, if; and the relative when governed by a preposition.

349. Imperfect Tense.

ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.
(το-)βεῖμῃν	ταῦραῖν
(το-)βεῖμῃτεα	&c., like ὁ'φῡαγῃν
&c., like βῡαῖν (262)	(305)

Or, τῡγαῖν, τῡγτα, &c., for both *absolute* and *dependent* constructions.

Autonomous, βεῖμῃ, ταῦραῖ, τῡγταῖ.

Past Tense.

350. The Past Tense has only one form: *тугар*, *туҕай*, &c., like *мэтэр* (264). *Аутом. туҕаѳ.*

In early usage this Past Tense did not take *то* or *по*, as *го то-туҕар*, "that I gave." In present-day usage this peculiarity is sometimes adhered to and sometimes not.

351.**Future Tense.****ABSOLUTE.****DEPENDENT.***(то-)беуҕҕаѳ**тиѳҕаѳ, тиѳҕаѳ*

&c.,

*тиѳҕайи, тиѳҕайи*like *молҕаѳ* (265)*тиѳҕайѳ рѳ*

таѳаҕҕаѳ, &c., may be used in both constructions.

Autonomous, беуҕҕар*таѳаҕҕар***352.****Conditional.***(то-)беуҕҕайнн**тиѳҕайнн, тиѳҕайнн*

&c.,

*тиѳаҕҕѳ, тиѳаҕҕѳ*like *молҕайнн* (266)

&c.

таѳаҕҕайнн, &c., may be used in both constructions.

* **Autonomous, беаҕҕай, таѳаҕҕай.**

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

This Mood occurs only in dependent construction.

353. Present—*туҕаѳ, туҕай, туҕайѳ рѳ*, &c., or *таѳҕаѳ, таѳҕайи*, &c.

354. Past—*туҕайнн*, &c., like *молҕайнн* (268).

Verbal Noun.

таѳаҕҕѳ, gen. *таѳаҕҕѳа*.

355.

ΑΒΑΙΡ, SAY.

Principal Parts.

Imperative.	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.
αβαιρ	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{ϕευρῶ} \\ \text{αβρῶ} \end{array} \right.$	ρᾱίρτε	ρᾱῶ

356.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

- | | |
|-------------|----------------------|
| 1. — | αβραιμῖρ (αβραιμ) |
| 2. αβαιρ | αβραιῶ |
| 3. αβραῶ ρέ | αβραιτοῖρ, αβραῶδοιρ |

357.

Present Tense.**ABSOLUTE.****DEPENDENT.**

- | | |
|---------------------------|---------------------|
| 1. (α)ϕειρῖμ | αβραιμ |
| 2. (α)ϕειρῖρ | αβραιρ |
| 3. (α)ϕειρ or ϕειρεανν ρέ | αβραιανν ρέ (αβαιρ) |
| 1. (α)ϕειρῖμῖο | αβραιμῖο |
| 2. (α)ϕειρῖτῖ | αβραιανν ρῖῶ |
| 3. (α)ϕειρῖο | αβραιο |

Autonomous, (α)ϕειρτεαρ αβαιρτεαρ

The initial α of αϕειρῖμ, &c., is now usually dropped. The same remark holds for the other tenses. The ϖ of ϕειρῖμ, &c., is not usually aspirated by a foregoing particle. The absolute and dependent constructions are sometimes confused in spoken usage.

358.

Imperfect Tense.**ABSOLUTE.****DEPENDENT.**

- | | |
|----------------|-----------|
| 1. αϕειρῖανν | αβραιανν |
| 2. αϕειρῖτεᾶ | αβραιῖᾶ |
| 3. αϕειρεᾶῶ ρέ | αβραιῶ ρέ |
| &c. | &c. |

Autonomous, αϕειρῖ αβραιῖᾶοι

359. Past Tense.

αουδῆαρ, αουδῆαρτε	ουδῆαρ, ουδῆαρτε
αουδῆαιρ	ουδῆαιρ
αουδῆαιρτε ρέ	ουδῆαιρτε ρε
αουδῆαμαρ	ουδῆαμαρ
αουδῆαδαρ	ουδῆαδαρ
αουδῆαταρ	ουδῆαταρ

Autonomous, (α)ουδῆατ or (α)ουδῆατάρ

360. Future Tense.

ουερφατ	αβροόατ
ουερφαιρ	αβροόαιρ
ουερφατῶ ρέ	αβροόαιτῶ ρε

Autonomous, οέαρφαρ αβροότάρ

In the spoken language the absolute and dependent forms are often confused.

361. Conditional.

ουερφαινν	αβροόαινν
ουερφά	αβροότá
ουερφατῶ ρέ	αβροόατῶ ρε

Autonomous, οέαρφαί αβροότáι

In spoken language the two constructions are often confused.

362. SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present,	αβῆατ,	αβῆαιρ,	αβῆαιτῶ ρέ, &c.
Past,	αβῆαινν,	αβῆατá,	αβῆατῶ ρέ, &c.

363. Participles.

ῆαιῶτε, ιον-ῆαιῶτε, το-ῆαιῶτε, ρο-ῆαιῶτε.

Verbal Noun.

ῆατ or ῆατá, gen. sing. and nom. plur. ῆαιῶτε

ՀԱԾ, TAKE.

364. Principal Parts.

Imperative.	Future.	Participle	Verbal Noun.
ՀԱԾ	{ ՀԵԱԾԱՄ ՀԵՕԾԱՄ	ՀԱԾԵԱ	ՀԱԾԱԼ

This verb is regular except in the Future and Conditional.

365. Future.

ՀԵՕԾԱՄ, ՀԵՕԾԱՄ, ՀԵՕԾԱՄ ԻՔ, &c.

366. Conditional.

ՀԵՕԾԱՄՈՒՆ, ՀԵՕԾԵԱ, ՀԵՕԾԱՄ ԻՔ, &c.

367. In the spoken language the Future is often made ՀԱԾԻՄ, &c., and the Conditional, ՀԱԾԻՄՈՒՆ, as in regular verbs.

Verbal Noun.

ՀԱԾԱԼ or ՀԱԾԱԼ, gen. sing. and nom. plural ՀԱԾԱԼԱ.

ԻՃՏ, GET, FIND.

368. Principal Parts.

Imperative.	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.
ԻՃՏ	{ ԻՃԵԱՄ ԻՃՕԵԱՄ	ԻՃՏԵԱ	ԻՃՏԱԼ

369. IMPERATIVE MOOD.

1. —	ԻՃՏԱՄԻՐ
2. ԻՃՏ	ԻՃՏԱՄ
3. ԻՃՏԱՄ ԻՔ	ԻՃՏԱՄԻՐ

INDICATIVE MOOD.

370

Present Tense.

ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.
(ոո-) չեւմ	բաճաւ
„ չեւն	բաճաւ
„ չեւեան թէ, չեւ թէ	բաճան թէ
„ չեւմիտ	բաճաւմիտ
„ չեւեան ին	բաճան ին
„ չեւիտ	բաճաւիտ

Autonomous, (ոո-) չեւեար բաճար

In spoken usage բաճաւ, &c., is used in both dependent and absolute constructions.

In the Auton. բաճար, բաճեար and բաճար are used.

371.

Imperfect Tense.

ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.
(ոո-) չեւնն	բաճանն
„ չեւեւ	բաճեւ
„ &c.	&c.

Autonomous, չեւեւի, բաճեւի, բաճեւի.

Spoken usage, Absolute, չեւնն or բաճանն, &c.

372.

Past Tense.

This Tense has only one form for both absolute and dependent constructions. The prefixes ոո and իո are not used with it.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1. բարար	բարարար
2. բարար	բարարար
3. բար թէ	բարարար

Autonomous, բրի, բարար or բարար.

In spoken usage բրի often becomes բրիւ.

373. Future Tense.

ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.
1. ʒeobðað, ʒeabðað	þfuiʒeað or þfaiʒeað
2. ʒeobðair, &c.	þfuiʒir &c.
3. ʒeobðair þé	þfuiʒir þé
1. ʒeobðaimið	þfuiʒimið
2. ʒeobðair þið	þfuiʒir þið
3. ʒeobðairo	þfuiʒiro
Autonomous, { ʒeobðtar	{ fuiʒtear
{ ʒeabðtar	{ faiʒtear

374. Conditional.

ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.
ʒeobðainn or ʒeabðainn	þfuiʒinn or þfaiʒinn
ʒeobðá, &c.	þfuiʒteá, &c.
ʒeobðað þé	þfuiʒeað þé
ʒeobðaimir	þfuiʒimir
ʒeobðað þið	þfuiʒeað þið
ʒeobðairoir	þfuiʒiroir
Autonomous, { ʒeobðai	{ fuiʒti
{ ʒeabðai	{ faiʒti

375. SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Present, faʒað, faʒair, faʒair þé, &c.

Past, faʒainn, faʒtá, faʒað þé, &c.

376. Participle.

faʒta, faiʒte or faćta.

The derivative participles of this verb are usually formed from the genitive of the verbal noun.

ion-faʒála, ro-faʒála, vo-faʒála.

377. **Դեւն, DO, MAKE.****Principal Parts.**

Imperative	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.
Դեւն	դեւնա՛ծ	Դեւնա՛ծ	Դեւնա՛մ

378. **IMPERATIVE MOOD.**

1. —	Դեւնա՛միր
2. Դեւն	Դեւնա՛ծ
3. Դեւնա՛ծ թե	Դեւնա՛ծիր

Autonomous, Դեւնա՛ր.**INDICATIVE MOOD.**379. **Present Tense.**

	ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.
1.	(Դո-) ճնիմ (ճնի՛ծիմ)	Դեւնա՛մ
2.	„ ճնիր &c.	Դեւնա՛ր
3.	„ ճնի թե or ճնի՛օնն թե	Դեւնա՛նն թե
1.	„ ճնիմի՛ծ	Դեւնա՛մի՛ծ
2.	„ ճնի՛ւի	Դեւնա՛նն թի՛
3.	„ ճնի՛	Դեւնա՛ծ

Relative, ճնի՛օր, ճնի՛ծեար**Autonomous, ճնի՛ւեար Դեւնա՛ր**

In present-day usage Դեւնա՛մ, &c., are very frequently used in the absolute construction.

380. Imperfect Tense.

ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.
do-ḡninn, ḡnōinn	deunainn
„ ḡnīcēá, &c.	deunta
„ ḡnīoð ré	deunað ré
„ ḡnimír	deunaimír
„ ḡnīoð rīb	deunað rīb
„ ḡnīoír	deunaoír
Autonomous, do-ḡnīcī	deuntaoi

381. Past Tense.

do-rinneap	deápnar
„ rinnir	deápnair
„ rinne ré	deápná ré
„ rinneamar	deápnamar
„ rinneabap	deápnabap
„ rinneaoap	deápnaoap
Autonomous, do-rinneao	deápnao

In Munster dialect *deineap*, *deinir*, *dein ré*, *deineamar*, *deineabap*, and *deineaoap* are used as the Past Tense in *both* absolute and dependent constructions.

382. Future Tense.

ABSOLUTE AND DEPENDENT.	
deunpao	deunpaimio
deunpair	deunpao rīb
deunpao ré	deunpao

Autonomous, deunpar

383. Conditional.

deunpaimn	deunpaimir
deunpá	deunpao rīb
deunpao ré	deunpaoír

Autonomous, deunpai

384. SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present.

deunad deunair deunairé deunamadair, &c.

Past.

deunainn deunta deunadé deunamadair, &c.

Participles.

deunta ion-deunta ro-deunta do-deunta

Verbal Noun.

deunam (deunad) gen. deunta

385. feic, SEE.

Principal Parts.

Imperative.	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.
feic	{ cifead feicfead	feicte	feicrimc

386. IMPERATIVE MOOD.

1. — feicimír (feiceam)
2. feic feicrò
3. feicead pé feicròir

387. The imperative 2nd sing. and 2nd plural are hardly ever found; for we rarely command or ask a person to "see" anything, except in the sense of "look at" it. In Irish a distinct verb is always used in the sense of "look at," such as feuc, ceapc, breathnaí, &c. The verb feuc must not be confounded with feic; it is a distinct verb, and has a complete and regular conjugation.

388. In early modern Irish faic was the stem used in the imperative and in the dependent construction throughout the entire verb.

389.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present Tense.

ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.
1. ṽo-ćím (ćíṽím)	feicím
2. ṽo-ćír , &c.	feicír
3. ṽo-ćí ré , ćionn re	feiceann ré
1. ṽo-ćímíṽ	feicímíṽ
2. ṽo-ćíćí	feiceann ríṽ
3. ṽo-ćíṽ	feicíṽ
Autonomous, { ṽo-ćítear	feicítear
{ ṽo-ćítear	

390. The prefix **ṽo-**, now usually dropped, is an altered form of the old prefix **at-**—e.g., **atćím**. This form survives in the spoken language only in the Ulster form, **'ćím** or **ćíṽím**, &c.

391.

Imperfect Tense.

ṽo-ćínn , ćíṽínn	feicínn
ṽo-ćíteá , &c.	feicíteá
ṽo-ćíṽó ré	feiceadó ré
ṽo-ćímír	feicímír
ṽo-ćíṽó ríṽ	feiceadó ríṽ
ṽo-ćíṽóir	feicíṽóir

In spoken language **feicínn**, &c., is used in both Absolute and Dependent constructions.

Ulster usage, **ćíṽeann**, **ćíṽóteá**, &c.

392.

Past Tense.

ABSOLUTE.

DEPENDENT.

1.	{ éonnac éonnacair	(éonnaircair)	{ racair raca	{ reacar reaca
2.	éonnacair	(éonnaircair)	racair	reacar
3.	éonnaic ré	(éonnairc ré)	raca ré	reaca ré
1.	éonnacamar	[éonnaircamair]	racamar	reacamar
2.	éonnacabair	[éonnaircabair]	racabair	reacabair
3.	éonnacadar	[éonnaircadair]	racadar	reacadar

Autonomous, éonnacair racair or racair

The older spelling was *atéonnac* and *atéonnairc*, &c. The *τ* is still preserved in the Ulster dialect: *éannaic me*, &c., I saw.

393.

Future Tense.

(to-)éiríeas,	éirífeas,	feirífeas,
(to-)éiríir,	éirífeir,	feirífeir, ●
&c.		&c.

Autonomous, éiríear feirífear

394.

Conditional.

(to-)éiríinn,	éirífeinn,	feirífeinn,
&c.		&c.

In the Future and Conditional *feirífeas*, &c., and *feirífeinn*, &c., can be used in both constructions.

395.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present, feiríeas, feiríir, feiríó ré, &c.

Past, feiríinn, feiríteá, feiríeas ré, &c.

Participle, feiríte.

396. Verbal Noun.

feicrint, feircint, gen. feicreana

From the genitive of the verbal noun the compound participles are formed: viz., in-feicreana, ro-feicreana, do-feicreana.

397. CLOIS or CLUIN, HEAR.

These two verbs are quite regular except in the Past Tense.

In old writings the particle *at* or *do-* is found prefixed to all the tenses in the absolute construction, but this particle is now dropped.

398. Past Tense.

cuatar, cuata cuatamar

cuatair cuatabadar

cuata ré cuataodar

Autonomous, cuataatar

Verbal Nouns.

clor or cloirint (or more modern cluinrint or cloirtin).

tar, COME.

399. IMPERATIVE.

SING. 1. — PLUR. tighimí (tighéam)

2. tar tighí

3. tighéad (tagad) ré tighíoir

INDICATIVE MOOD.

400. Present Tense.

1. τῖςιμ	τῖςιμῖο
2. τῖςιρ	τῖςιτί
3. τῖς ρέ	τῖςις

Relative (wanting).

Autonomous, τῖςτεαρ.

The Present Tense has also the forms ταςαῖμ or τεαςαῖμ inflected regularly.

401. Imperfect Tense.

τῖςιnn, ταςαῖnn, or τεαςαῖnn, regularly.

402. Past Tense.

τάνγαρ, τάνας	τάνγαμαρ
τάνγαιρ	τάνγαδαρ
τάνις ρέ	τάνγαοαρ

403. Autonomous, τάνγαρ.

The *ng* in this Tense is not sounded like *ng* in *long*, a *ship*, but with a helping vowel between them—*e.g.*, 2nd pers. sing.—is pronounced as if written τάναγαιρ; but in Munster the *γ* is silent except in the 3rd pers. sing.—*e.g.*, τάνγαρ is pronounced *haw-nuss*.

404. Future Tense, τιοκραο, &c., inflected regularly; also spelled τιουκραο, &c.

Relative, τιοκραρ

Conditional, τιοκραῖnn, &c., inflected regularly.

405. SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present, *τιδεαυ, ταδαυ, or τεαδαυ*, inflected regularly.

Past, *τιδινν, ταδινν, or τεαδινν*, inflected regularly.

406. Verbal Noun, *τεαετ* (or *τιοθαετ, τιθεαετ*)

Participle, *τεαετα* or *ταετα*.

407. τεῖς, GO.

N.B.—The present stem is also spelled *τέρω*, but *τεῖς* is preferable, as it better represents the older form, *τιας* or *τέις*.

408. IMPERATIVE.

- | | |
|---------------|--------------------|
| 1. — | τεῖσιμιρ (τεῖσεαμ) |
| 2. τεῖς | τεῖσιρ |
| 3. τεῖσεαυ ρε | τεῖσιριρ |

409. In the Imperative 2nd sing. and 2nd plur. other verbs are now usually substituted, such as *δαυ, ιμεῖς, τεῖμις*. The use of *τεῖμις*, plur. *τεῖμισιρ*, seems to be confined to these two forms; *ιμεῖς* has a full, regular conjugation.

INDICATIVE MOOD.**410. Present.**

- | | |
|------------------------|-------------|
| 1. τεῖσιμ (τέρωιμ) | 1. τεῖσιμιρ |
| 2. τεῖσιρ &c. | 2. τεῖσιτι |
| 3. τεῖς ρε, τεῖσεαυ ρε | 3. τεῖσιρ |

Autonomous, *τεῖσεαυ*

Imperfect Tense.

téiginn (or téirínn), &c., regularly.

411. Past Tense.**ABSOLUTE.**

1. cuad̃ar

2. cuad̃air

3. cuad̃ir ré

1. cuad̃amar

2. cuad̃ad̃ar

3. cuad̃ad̃ar

DEPENDENT.

uead̃ar

uead̃air

uead̃air ré

uead̃amar

uead̃ad̃ar

uead̃ad̃ar

Autonomous, cuad̃ar

uead̃ar

In Munster cuad̃ar, &c., is used in the dependent construction, as níor̃ cuad̃ir ré, he did not go. Ueaz̃ar, &c., is also used in Munster.

412. Future.**SINGULAR.**

1. rač̃ao, raž̃ao

2. rač̃air, raž̃air

3. rač̃air ré, raž̃air ré

PLURAL.

rač̃amaoio, raž̃amaoio

rač̃air ríob̃, raž̃air ríob̃

rač̃air, raž̃air

Relative, rač̃ar, raž̃ar.**Autonomous,** rač̃ar, raž̃ar**413. Conditional.**

rač̃ainn or raž̃ainn, &c., regularly.

The Future and Conditional are sometimes spelled rač̃ao, &c., and rač̃ainn, &c.

414. SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present, *τείξῃς, τέιξις, τέιξις πέ, &c.*

Past, *τείξις, τέιξτε, τέιξῃς πέ, &c.*

415. Verbal Noun.

out, gen. *ουτα* (sometimes *ουτα*).

Participle of Necessity.

ουτα (as, *νι ουτα οδ, he ought not to go*).

Derivative Participles.

ιον-ουτα, ρο-ουτα, το-ουτα.

416. ιτ, EAT.

This verb is regular except in the Future and Conditional.

Principal Parts.

Imper.	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.
ιτ	ιφαο	ιττε	ιτε

417. Future Tense.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1. ιφαο (ιφφαο)	ιφφασις
2. ιφαις, &c.	ιφαο ριθ
3. ιφαις πέ	ιφαο

Relative, *ιφαις (ιφφαις).*

Autonomous, *ιφφαις.*

418. Conditional.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1. ιφαις (ιφφαις)	ιφφασις
2. ιφαις, &c.	ιφαο ριθ
3. ιφαο πέ	ιφαις

419. As well as the regular Past Tense, տ'իւեար, &c., there is another Past Tense, viz., տսածար, in use.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1. տսածար	տսածամար
2. տսածար	տսածածար
3. տսած թէ	տսածածար

ՌԻՃԻՄ, I REACH.

420. This verb is nearly obsolete, its place being taken by the regular verbs բրօւիմ and բրօւրիմ.

Its Past Tense is inflected like լանալ.

1. լանցար, լանալ	լանցամար
2. լանցար	լանցածար
3. լանից թէ	լանցածար

421. Verbal Noun.

բօժտիւմ or բաժտիւմ.

Րիճիմ has a special usage in the phrase րիճիմ աւար, “*I need*,” (whence, բաժտանար, need, necessity: բաժտանաժ, necessary: from the verbal noun.)

ՄԱՐԾԱԻՄ or ՄԱՐԾԱՅԻՄ, I KILL.

422. This verb is quite regular except in Future and Conditional.

Future, մարծծաւ, մարծծաւ, մարբծծաւ, մարբծծաւ or մարբբբբաւ (with usual terminations).

Conditional, մարծծայիմ, մարբծծայիմ, մարբբծծայիմ, մարբբծծայիմ or մարբբբբիմ, &c., &c.

Verbal Noun.

մարծած or մարբբբբած, to kill or killing.

SOME DEFECTIVE VERBS.

- 423. AṚ,** quoth, say or said. This verb is used only when the exact words of the speaker are given. (It corresponds exactly with the Latin "*inquit*.") It is frequently written *arra* or *ar*, as *arra mīre*, said I. When the definite article immediately follows this latter form the *r* is often joined to the article, as, *ar an fear* or *ar an fear*, says the man. "*Cia tú féin?*" *ar reiréan*. "Who are you?" said he.

When the exact words of the speaker are not given translate "says" by *deir*, and "said" by *duaidir*. When the word "*that*" is understood after the English verb "*say*" *go* (or *nac* if "*not*" follows) *must be expressed in Irish*.

- 424. DĀR,** It seems or it seemed. This verb is always followed by the preposition *le*: as, *dān liom*, it seems to me, methinks; or, it seemed to me, methought. *Dān leat*. It seems to you. *Dān leis an bfean*. It seemed to the man.

- 425. FEADĀR,** I know, I knew. This verb is nearly always used negatively or interrogatively, and although really a past tense has a present meaning as well as a

past. *Ní féadair.* I do, or did, not know. *Ní féadair ré.* He does not know, or he did not know.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

- | | |
|-------------------------|----------------------|
| 1. <i>féadair</i> | 1. <i>féadaramar</i> |
| 2. <i>féadair (-ir)</i> | 2. <i>féadabhar</i> |
| 3. <i>féadair ré</i> | 3. <i>féadadair</i> |

N.B.—The forms just given are those used in the spoken language, the literary forms are: *féadair*, *féadair tú*, *féadair ré*, *féadamar*, *féadabhar*, and *féadadair*.

426. *ṬÁRLA*, There came to pass, it happened or happened to be. It is also used to express the meeting of one person with another.

427. *Ṭ'FÓBÁIR* or *ṬA ṬÓBÁIR*, "It all but happened." *E.g.*, *Ṭ'fóbdair Ṭam tuirim*, It all but happened to me to fall, I had like to fall, I had well nigh fallen. The same meaning is expressed by *Ṭ'fóbdair go Ṭcuirinn*.

428. *FEUDAIM*, I can, is regular in all its tenses, but it has no imperative mood.

CHAPTER VI.

The Adverb.

429. There are not many simple adverbs in Irish, the greater number of adverbs being made up of two or more words. Almost every Irish adjective may be-

come an adverb by having the particle “**SO**” prefixed to it: as, **maṭ**, good; **so maṭ**, well; **uṃaṭ**, humble; **so h-uṃaṭ**, humbly.

430. This **so** is really the preposition **so*** with its meaning of “with.” (Do not confound this word with **so** meaning “to,” they are two distinct prepositions). Of course this particle has now lost its original meaning in the case of most adverbs.

431. Adverbs may be compared; their comparative and superlative degrees are, however, those of the adjectives from which they are derived; the particle **so** is not used before the comparative or superlative.

432. It may be well to remark here that when an adjective begins with a vowel **so** prefixes **h**, as **so h-annaṃ**, seldom.

433. The following list may now be regarded as simple adverbs although many of them are disguised compounds.

amaṭ	out (used <i>only</i> after a verb of motion).
amuṣ, amuṭ	outside, out; never used after a verb of motion. He is out, ṭá ré amuṣ . He is standing outside the door, ṭá ré 'na řearaṃ ṭaob amuṣ ṭe 'n ṭoṃar .

* This preposition is now used only in a few phrases; as **míle so ṭeṭ**, a mile and (with) a half: **ṭṭaṭ so ṭeṭ**, a yard and a half: **ṭṭiaṭaṃ so ṭeṭ ó řom**, a year and a half ago.

ám, amác, } however.
ámác, }

amám, alone, only.

amái, as, like.

amái, thus.

anoct, to-night.

anoir, now.

apér, last night.

apír(τ). again.

cá? where?

ceana, already, previously.

conur? cionnur? how?

com, com, as (*see par. 154*).

peapua, henceforth, at once.

leir, } also.
pneirín, }

fór, yet.

i muóa, amú, astray (*mis-*
taken).

moé (ané), yesterday.

moiu (anoiu), to-day.

i mbárac (amárac), to-
morrow.

irteac, in (*motion only*).

irtis, inside (*rest*).

so h-annam, seldom.

so fóil, yet, awhile.

ní (níor), } not.
cá (cár), (*Ulster*), }

nuair, when.

catáin? } when?
cápoín? }

mar, as, like.

mar rin, thus.

fiú, even; as, níor labair ré fiú don focal amám. He did not speak even one word. San fiú na h-anála oo tappainis. Without even taking breath. fiú is really a noun, and is followed by the genitive case, whenever the definite article comes between it and the noun; otherwise it is followed by a nominative case.

434. It may be useful to remark here that the words *moiu, to-day; moé, yesterday; i mbárac, to-morrow; apér, last night; anoct, to-night; can be used only as adverbs. He came to-day. Táinig ré moiu. He*

went away yesterday. O' imčíg ré inóé. When the English words are nouns, we must use an lá (or an oróce) before inóiu, inóé, aréir, etc. *Yesterday was fine.* Ói an lá inóé breáí. *To-morrow will be wet.* Beiró an lá i mbáirac fluic. *Last night was cold.* Ói an oróce aréir fuar.

435. Interrogative Words.

when? catáin? cé an uair? which (*adj.*)? cé an...?
cé an t-am?
where? cá? cé an áit? what? cao? ceuro?
conao? ceuro?
how? conur (cionnur)? cé whither? cá?
an áoi? go dé mar?
why? cao 'na áob? cao whence? cao ar? cá'r
cuige? cao fáit? cé ab ar?
an fáit?
how far? } cé an fáit? how much? } cé meuro?
how long? } an fáit? how many? } an mó?
which (*pron.*)? cioca? cé? who? cé? cia? cé h-é (i,
iao)?

Up and Down.

436. { ruar, upwards, **motion upwards** from the
place where the speaker is.
Up. { aníor, upwards, **motion up from below** to the
place where the speaker is.
tuar (also spelled fuar), up, **rest above** the
place where the speaker is.
aníor (ábair),* up, **rest where** the speaker is.

* This form is used in Ulster and North Connaught, but generally this word is used only for rest on this side of a room, river, &c., or here, where we are.

Down.	{	πίορ, downwards, motion down from where the speaker is.
		ἀνωαρ, downwards, motion down from above to where the speaker is.
		τίορ (πίορ), down, below, rest below the place where the speaker is.
		ἀνωαρ (ἀνωρ),* down, rest where the speaker is.

437. The following examples will fully illustrate the use of the words for “up” and “down” :—

A.	A says to B,	I'll throw it down ,	Caίτπιò mé πίορ é.
		Is it down yet?	Όφuit ré τίορ φόρ?
		Throw it up ,	Caίτ ανίορ é.
		It is up now,	Τά ré ανίορ ανοίρ.
B.	B says to A,	I'll throw it up ,	Caίτπιò mé πυαρ é.
		Is it up yet?	Όφuit ré τυαρ φόρ?
		Throw it down ,	Caίτ ανυαρ é.
		It is down now.	Τά ré ανυαρ ανοίρ.

N.B.—He is **up** (i.e., he is not in bed), Τά ré 'να φύιòε.

We are **up**, Τάρινν'νάφύιòε

* See foot-note at end of page 160.

North, South, East, West.

The root *οιη* means *front*: *ιαη* means *back*.

440. The ancients faced the rising sun in naming the points of the compass; hence *τοιη*, east; *τιαη*, west; *τουαιο*, north; *τεας*, south.

441.

Rest	Motion from the speaker towards the	Motion towards the speaker from the	Prepositional use, east of, west of, north of, south of,
<i>τοιη</i> , east	<i>ροιη</i>	<i>ανοιη</i>	{ * <i>λαρτοιη</i> <i>σε</i> ; <i>αη αν</i> <i>ταοδ τοιη σε</i> ; <i>οια† τοιη σε</i>
<i>τιαη</i> , west	<i>ριαη</i>	<i>ανοιαη</i>	{ * <i>λαιρτιαη</i> <i>σε</i> ; <i>αη αν</i> <i>ταοδ τιαη σε</i> ; <i>οια τιαη σε</i>
<i>τουαιο</i> , north	<i>ο τουαιο</i>	<i>αοτουαιο</i>	{ * <i>λαρτουαιο</i> <i>σε</i> ; <i>αη αν</i> <i>ταοδ τουαιο σε</i> ; <i>οια τουαιο σε</i>
<i>τεαρ</i> , south	<i>ο τεαρ</i>	<i>ανοτεαρ</i>	{ * <i>λαιρτεαρ</i> <i>σε</i> ; <i>αη αν</i> <i>ταοδ τεαρ σε</i> ; <i>οια τεαρ σε</i>

442. The noun "north," etc., is *αν ταοδ τουαιο*, *αν ταοδ τεας*, etc., or *τουαιρτεαρ*, *οειρτεαρ*, *ιαρτεαρ*, and *οιρτεαρ*. These latter words are obsolescent.

443.

The North wind, *αν ζαοτ αοτουαιο* N.W. wind, *ζαοτ ανοιαη αοτουαιο*
 „ South „ „ *ανοτεαρ* S.E. wind, *ζαοτ ανοιη ανοτεαρ*
 „ East „ „ *ανοιη* etc., etc.
 „ West „ „ *ανοιαη* Notice the change of position in Irish.

444. With reference to a house, *ριαη* is *inwards*; *ροιη* is *outwards*.

* *τεαρ* or *λαρ* may be used. † Probably a corruption of *οταοδ*.

445. Compound or Phrase Adverbs.

1 gcéin, far off (<i>space</i>).	an don cor,	} at all.
1 bpao, far off (<i>space and time</i>).	1 n-don cor,	
an air, back.	an bit,	
an gcúl, backwards.	cor an bit,	
an tóir, } at first, or in	cor leir rin, moreover.	
an tóir, } the beginning.	an don cumá,	} at any
annro, here.	an cumá ar bit,	
ann ran (rain, rin), there,	pé rgeat é,	} however,
then.	pé ruo é,	
ro ríor,	1 n-airge, gratis.	
1 gcomnuirde, } always.	1 tairge, in safe keeping.	
coirde, ever (<i>future</i>).	1 n-airdear, in vain.	
riam, ever (<i>past</i>).	tuille eile,	} moreover,
go deo, for ever.	tuille rór,	
go brát(ác), for ever.	1 leit, apart, aside.	
pé (or pá) óó, twice.	cao ar? } whence?	
pé (or pá) trí, thrice.	cá n-ar? }	
pé (or pá) réac, by turns.	cé meuo? } how much?	
1 látar, present.	cá meuo? } how many?	
an látar, absent.	an mó? }	
de látar, presently, just now.	de ló, by day.	
beas nac, } almost.	ir' oirde, } by night.	
nac mór,	o' oirde,	
geall le,	ó céile,	} asunder.
go léir,	ó n-a céile,	
go n-ionlán, } entirely.	1 n-éinfeact, together.	
	pé tuairim, conjecturally.	

eadon (*written a.*),

ó éianaið,

ó éiantaið,

so leor,

o'ár noóis (oóic),

oo seir,

i scéatóil,

loin-láitneac,

láitneac bonn,

ar an ocoir,

ar uairib,

uairneannta,

anoir 7 arir,

so h-áirigce,

so ionradac,

so mórimór,

so h-urimór,

ar ball,

oála an rgeil or oálta riúo,

i n-áirve,

corandáirve,

so veimín or so veapbta,

so veimín ir so veapbta,

ambriacar 'r ambara,

oá rírib,

mar an scéatona,

ó foin i leir,

ó foin amac,

ar éigin,

namely.

awhile ago.

ages ago.

enough.

sure, surely.

immediately, instantly.

sometimes.

especially.

by and bye, after awhile.

by the bye.

on high.

at full gallop.

indeed.

really and truly.

really, in fact.

likewise, in like manner.

from that time to this.

from that time out.

hardly, with difficulty,
perforce.

an cúro ir mó óe, } ar (a) iomaó,	at most.
an cúro ir luḡa óe, } ar a laḡaó (laḡeaó), }	at least.
ar a fón ran (ir uile),	notwithstanding (all that).
com fáda 'r (<i>use le before noun</i>) } an fáio (<i>rel. form of verb</i>) }	whilst, as long as.
o' don ḡnó,	purposely.
com maic aḡur óa,	just as if.
le h-éirḡe an lae,	at dawn.
ḡan coinne le, } ḡan rúil le, }	unexpectedly.
óe ḡnát (ḡnátac),	usually.
mar atá, mar atáio,	namely, viz., i.e.
ór íriol,	secretly, lowly.
ór áro,	aloud, openly.
ar maidin,	in the morning.
ra trátóna, } um trátóna, }	in the evening.
ar maidin inoiu,	this morning.
ar maidin i mbárac,	to-morrow morning.
ra trátóna inoiu,	this evening.
atruḡaó inóe,	on the day before yesterday
atruḡaó i mbárac,	} on the day after to-
anoirṽear, umánoirṽear,	
lá ar n-a bárac,	morrow.
i mbliadóna,	on the following day.
anurairó,	(<i>during</i>) this year.
atruḡaó anurairó,	(<i>during</i>) last year.
	(<i>during</i>) the year before last

446. The phrases which have just been given about morning, evening, &c., are strictly adverbial, and cannot be used as nouns.

447.

Adverbs.

Nouns.

ὁἰα Ὀρῆναδῖς, on Sunday	Ὀρῆναδ, m., Sunday
ὁἰα ἑυαῖν, on Monday	ἑυαν, m., Monday
ὁἰα ἡδῖτ, on Tuesday	ἡδῖτ, f., Tuesday
ὁἰα Ἐυτῶαοῖν', on Wednesday	Ἐυτῶαοῖν, f., Wednesday
ὁἰα Ὀδρῶαοῖν', on Thursday	Ὀδρῶαοῖν, f., Thursday
ὁἰα ἡ-Δοῖνε, on Friday	Δοῖνε, f., Friday
ὁἰα Σατῶαῖν, on Saturday	Σατῶαῖν, m., Saturday

448. Ὀἰα takes the name of the day in the genitive case; it is used only when "on" is, or may be, used in English—i.e., when the word is adverbial.

Ὀἰα is really an old word for day. It occurs in the two expressions ἡ ἡ-οἰα, to-day; ἡ ἡ-οἰ, yesterday. It is now never used except before the names of the days of the week, and in the two expressions just mentioned.

449.

"Head-foremost."

He fell head-foremost,	Ὁο τῡτ ρῑ ἡ ἡοἰαῖρ* Δ ἑῖνν.
I fell head-foremost,	Ὁο τῡτεαρ ἡ ἡοἰαῖρ ἡ ο ἑῖνν.
She fell head-foremost,	Ὁο τῡτ ρῑ ἡ ἡοἰαῖρ Δ ἑῖνν.
They fell head-foremost,	Ὁο τῡτεατῶαρ ἡ ἡοἰαῖρ Δ ἑῖνν.

* ἡοἰαῖρ is a phrase meaning "after," and is followed by a genitive case.

However.

However followed in English by an adjective or an adverb is translated into Irish by the preposition *oo* (or *oe*), the possessive adjective *a*, and an **abstract noun** corresponding to the English adjective or adverb.

However good, *o'a fedaar*. However long, *o'a faio*.

However great, *o'a méio*. However violent, *o'a éigniúe*.

However high, *o'a doiríoe*. However young, *o'a óige*

The Adverb "The."

The sooner the better,	{	<i>o'a luaité 'reao</i> (<i>ir amlaio</i>) <i>ir fearr</i> .
		<i>ni'l o'a luaité naó amlaio</i> (<i>eaó</i>) <i>ir fearr</i> .
The longer...the bolder,		<i>o'a luaitéadé ir fearrío</i> .
The longer...the bolder,		<i>o'a faio 'reao ir oána</i> .
The sooner...the less,		<i>o'a luaité 'reao ir luáa</i> .

CHAPTER VII.**Prepositions.**

450. The following list contains the simple prepositions in use in modern Irish:—

<i>i</i> , <i>a</i> , <i>in</i> , (<i>ann</i>) <i>in</i> .	<i>go</i> , <i>to</i> (<i>motion</i>).
<i>aS</i> , (<i>aís</i>), <i>at</i> .	<i>noim</i> , <i>before</i> .
<i>ar</i> , (<i>aír</i>), <i>on</i> .	<i>roir</i> , <i>between</i> .
<i>ar</i> , <i>out of</i> .	<i>le</i> , <i>with</i> .
<i>oar</i> , <i>by</i> (<i>in swearing</i>).	<i>ó</i> , <i>from</i> .
<i>oe</i> , <i>off</i> , <i>from</i> .	<i>tar</i> , {
<i>oo</i> , <i>to</i> .	<i>tar</i> , } <i>over</i> , <i>across</i> .
<i>fé</i> , <i>faoi</i> , <i>fó</i> , <i>fa</i> , <i>under</i> .	<i>tré</i> , <i>trío</i> , <i>through</i> .
<i>gan</i> , <i>without</i> .	<i>um</i> , <i>im</i> , <i>concerning</i> , <i>about</i> .

CHAPTER VIII.

Conjunctions.

451. The following is a list of the conjunctions in use at present:—

de bñíḡ ḡo	} because.	má, oá, if.
ḡaoi ḡáḡ 'r ḡo,		muna, muna, if...not.
cíon ír,		ḡíḡeáḡ, however.
cíon ír ḡo,		ḡor leir ḡin,
áct, but, except.		ḡuo eile (de), } moreover.
áḡur (á'r, ír, 'r), and.	} moreover.	tuille ḡór,
íorí...áḡur, both...and.		tuille eile,
an (ar), whether (<i>interrog.</i>)		mar, as.
ar á ḡon ḡo,	} although.	ná, than ; nor.
ḡúo ír ḡo,		ḡo (ḡur), that.
cíḡ, ḡíḡ,		mar ír ḡo, as though.
cé ḡo, ḡíḡ ḡo,		í oḡeo ḡo (nac),
ḡo,	} until (with verbs).	ar nóḡ ḡo (nac),
nó ḡo,		ar móḡ ḡo (nac),
áct ḡo,		í ḡcár ḡo (nac),
ḡo oḡí ḡo,		ar ḡor ḡo (nac),
com luac ar,		ar oḡíḡ ḡo (nac),
oá luar ḡ,	} as soon as.	í ḡcáoí ḡo (nac),
an túḡḡe ḡo,		íonnur ḡo (nac),*
ḡór, yet, still.		ḡeacár, compared with.
ḡul ; ḡar,	} before.	nó, or.
ḡul á oḡí,		ó, since, because.
ḡul má oḡí,		ó nac, since...not.
ḡul oá oḡí,		óir, for, because.

* ḡo and nac are very frequently separated from íonnur by a subordinate or relative clause: e.g., "íonnur, an tí ar á mbíáḡ an ḡíḡin ḡin, ḡo mbíáḡ ceapmann áḡe ó'n oirleac;" so that the person who would be marked with that sign would have protection from the slaughter.

maireadh, well, if so. ó tárla go, whereas.
 uime rin, therefore, where- tar ceann, moreover, be-
 fore. sides, furthermore.
 ar an ádh ar pain, therefore. nac }
 mar rin féin, even so. ná, ná go, } that...not.
 bíod go, although, whether
 ...or.

452. In Munster "that...not" is usually translated by *ná* followed by the dependent form of the verb. *ná* **neither aspirates nor eclipses**. In the past tense it becomes *nár* which causes aspiration. 'Whenever "that...not" follows a negative (or a *virtual* negative) phrase, *ná go* is used (*ná gur* in the past tense).

Tá fíor aige féin ná fuil an ceart aige. He knows himself that he is not right.

Ní deirim (or deirim) ná go bfuil an ceart aige. I don't say that he is not right.

nac is used in Munster as a part of the verb *ir*.

453. The use of *mar* before a clause is noteworthy.

rá mar a dúbhairt ré, (according) as he said.

tar mar bí ré deic mbliadhna ficeadh ó foin.

Beyond (or compared with) how it was 30 years ago.

i gcas mar deir tú, regarding what you say.

Táinig ré mar a raib fionn. He came to where Finn was.

mar atá or mar atáio, that is, viz., i.e.

mar so mbaó iao péin oo deunam an
gníomha, as if it were they who per-
formed the act.

mar an gceurona, likewise.

mar geall ar, on account of.

CHAPTER IX.

454. Interjections and Interjectional Phrases.

Δ,	O (the sign of the Vocative case).
εἰς,	hush! list!
φοῖσιν!	
φαῖσιν!	
μο ὄρν!	
μο ἔρεα!	Alas!
μο λέαν!	
μο λέαν γευ!	
φευ!	Behold! lo!
Ὁ βά βά! οὐ! υἱ! υἱόν!	Alas!
μο νάπε τῦ!	Shame on you!
. . . Δ βά!	Hurrah for . . . !
παῖτε νόματ!	Welcome!

Dia do beata! }
'Sé do beata! }

Slán leat (lib)! }

Slán beo agat (agatib)! }

Beannaíct leat (lib)! }

Dia linn!

Maireadó!

Foirgíó (foirgne)!

Faíre!

Go dtéir tú rian!

Go rairibíóir Dia túit!

Dí 'oo toirt! }

Eirt do beul! }

Mo goínm tú!

Súo oirt! }

Sláinte! }

Mait an fear!

Mait an buachaill!

Duirdeacáir leat! }

Go raib mait agat! }

Go n-éiríóir do leat!

Náir léigir Dia rin!

Go mbeannuigir Dia túit!

Go maire, }

Go maire tú! }

Go d'áiríóir Dia orainn!

Oirde mait túit!

Go dtugair Dia oirde
mait túit!

Hail!

Good-bye!

God be with us!

Well! Musha!

Patience!

Take care! Fie!

Safe home!

God prosper you!

Silence!

Bravo!

Good health!

Good man!

Good fellow!

Thanks! thank you!

Good luck to you!

God forbid!

God save you! Good
morning! &c.

Long life to you!

God help us!

May you have a good night!

May God give you a good
night!

Go mbuadair Dia leat !	God grant you success !
Slán cobalta na h-oirde asat !	Sound night's sleep to you !
Go scoilair go rám !	May you sleep peacefully
Dáil ó Dia ort !	God bless you !
Cuirdeacán Dé leat !	May God accompany you !
Fao r-aosail asat !	Long life to you !
Duair leat !	Success to you !
Rat go raib ort !	
'Sead !	Well !
'Sead anois !	There now !
Cogair i leit !	Whisper (here) !
Ambara !	Indeed !
Mo ghráidin croidé tu !	Bravo !
A cuir !	My dear !
Ac aibé !	Dear me !

CHAPTER X.

WORD-BUILDING.

Prefixes.

455. The following is a list of the principal prefixes used in Irish. Some of them have double forms owing to the rule *caol te caol*.

αιρ or ειρ, back, again ; like the English *re-* ;

ioc, payment ; αιριoc, repayment, restitution.

am or am,	Negative particles	ρειο, even ; amρειο, un- even.
an „ am,		τηατ, time ; i n-αντηατ, un- timely.
oi „ oiό,*		ceann, a head ; oiόceannαο to behead.
mi „ mio,		comαιτε, an advice ; mio- comαιτε, an evil advice.
neam „ neim, ear,		niο, a thing ; neimniο, no- thing, non-entity. cαιpoeap, friendship ; ear- cαιpoeap, enmity.

é or éα, a negative particle. It eclipses c and τ and becomes éας before ρ. Cóiρ, just ; éαςcóiρ, unjust ; τρom, heavy ; éαοτρom, light ; cormαιτ, like ; eugramαιτ, different.

ορoc, bad, evil ; meap, esteem ; ορoc-meap, reproach, disesteem.

com, equal ; amτηρ, time ; com-amτρεapαc, contemporary.

* oi, oiό eclipse words beginning with b or p, oiomburóeacap, ingratitude.

an,	} Intensifying particles	mór, big; an-mór, very big.
il, iol,		oat, a colour; ioloatác, many-coloured.
ró,		mór, big; ró-mór, too big.
rár,		te, warm; rár-te, excessively warm
lán,		aióóéil, vast; lán-aióóéil, awfully vast.
úr,		ḡránóa, ugly; úr-ḡránóa, very ugly.

leat, a half; leat-uair, half an hour; rgeut, a story; leit-rgeut, an excuse.

in, ion, fit, suitable; oeunta, done; in-oeunta, fit to be done; ráiróte, said; ion-ráiróte, fit to be said; ion-móltá, praiseworthy; ion-óltá, drinkable; in-itte, eatable, edible. (See pars. 286, 288.)

neum, before; ráiróte, said; neum-ráiróte, aforesaid.

rrút, back; rrút-teact, coming and going; rrút-bualat, palpitation, or a return stroke.

ban, a feminine prefix; flait, a prince; ban-flait, a princess; bain-tigearna, a lady.

at, a reiterative particle: ráó, a saying; at-ráó, a repetition; atúair, another time; an atóliatóain, next year; an atpeactmáin, next week. At has sometimes the force of "dis" in dismantle, as cumat, to form;

ατcμαρ, to deform, destroy; ριογΔ, to crown, to elect a king; ατριογΔ, to de-throne.

βιτ, βιοτ, lasting, constant; βυαν, lasting; βιοτ-βυαν, everlasting; βιτ-φιευν, ever-faithful.

οο and ρο, two particles which have directly opposite meanings, as have often the letters ο and ρ. Οο denotes *difficulty, ill, or the absence of some good quality*; ρο denotes the opposite.

οο-δευντα, hard to be done	ρο-δευντα, easy to be done
οόλαρ, sorrow	ρόλαρ, comfort, joy
οοναρ, bad-luck	ροναρ, good-luck
ουβΔ, sad	ρυβΔ, merry
οαιόβιρ, poor	ραιόβιρ, rich
οΔοι, a fool	ρΔοι, a wise man
οίτ, want, misery	ρίτ, peace, plenty
ουβΔιτce, vice	ρυβΔιτce, virtue
οΔοιρ, condemned, dear	ρΔοιρ, free, cheap
οοcαρ, harm	ροcαρ, profit
οονΔ, unlucky, unhappy	ρονΔ, lucky, happy
οοιευαν, bad weather	ροιευαν, fine weather
οοαματ, inconvenient	ροαματ, convenient

456. Affixes or Terminations.

Δc, when it is the termination of an adjective, means full of, abounding in: βριατΔαρ, a wordy; βριατΔαρΔc, wordy, talkative; ρευρΔc, grassy.

αῖ, when it is the termination of a noun, denotes a person or personal agent: as Ἑπειανός, an Irishman; Ἀλβανός, a Scotchman.

αῖτ is an abstract termination, like the English *-ness*:
 মিষ্ট, sweet; মিষ্টতা, sweetness.

N.B.—The termination -αῖτ is usually added to adjectives.

αῖος, αῖρη, ῖος, are personal terminations denoting an agent: ῖος, a story; ῖος, a story-teller; ποῖ, a foot; ποῖος, a pedestrian.

αῖος, ῖος, are also personal terminations denoting an agent: πῖος, deceit; πῖος, a deceiver.

αῖος, a termination having the very same force as the English *like* or *ly*: πῖος, manly; πῖος, princely, generous.

αῖ, εῖ, or sometimes ῖ alone, an abstract termination like αῖτ: αῖ, good: αῖος, goodness; πῖ, a head; πῖος, headship, authority.

αῖ and ῖ have a collective force: as, αῖ, a leaf (of a tree); αῖος, foliage.

αῖ, αῖ, or αῖ, is an adjectival termination which has usually the force of the English *-like*: αῖος, majestic; αῖος, golden; αῖος, exotic, foreign (from αῖ, a stranger, a foreigner).

e is an abstract termination like *δέτ* or *άρ*: whenever it is added to an adjective the resulting abstract noun, owing to the rule "*καοίτε καοί*," has the very same form as the *genitive singular feminine of the adjective*: as, *φιάλ*, generous; *φέιτε*, generosity; *άίρο*, high; *άίροε*, height; *ζεαί*, bright; *ζίτε*, brightness; *άίτνε*, beauty.

λαέ, *ναέ*, *ραέ*, *ταέ*, *τραέ*, have all the same meaning as *αέ*, viz., full of, abounding in: *μυα*, a pig; *μυαλά*, a piggery; *κοίτ*, a wood; *κοίττεαέ*, a place full of woods; *φουττεαέ*, bloody; *τοίττεαέ* (*τοίττεαηναέ*), willing.

μάρι means *full of, abounding in*: *αεοί*, music; *αεοί-μάρι*, musical; *ζεαηνα*, fun; *ζεαηναμάρι*, full of fun, amusing; *αίαττμάρι*, sensible, intelligent.

οίρι, *τοοίρι*, or *τόοιρι*, denotes a *personal agent*: *ρρεαί*, a scythe; *ρρεαίτοοίρι*, a mower, reaper; *τοοίρι-ρεοίρι*, a door-keeper.

Diminutives.

457. In Irish there are three diminutive terminations, viz., *ín*, *άín*, and *ος*. However, *ín* is practically the only diminutive termination in Modern Irish as *άín* and *ος* have almost lost their diminutive force. A double diminutive is sometimes met with, as *άίροάínín*, a very little height.

ín.

458. The termination **ín**, meaning "small" or "little," may be added to almost every Irish noun. Whenever the final consonant is broad it must be made slender (as the **ín** always remains unaltered), the vowels undergoing the same changes as in the formation of the genitive singular, but **Ĉ** is not changed into **Ḡ** (see pars. 60 and 78).

apal , an ass	apailín , a little ass
feap , a man	feipín , a „ man
ḡort , a field	ḡuirtín , a „ field
caitlead , an old woman	caitlicín , a „ old woman
rráir , a street	rráirín , a „ street, a lane

If the noun ends in **e**, drop the **e** and add **ín**; but if the noun ends in **Δ**, drop the **Δ** and attenuate the preceding consonant; then add **ín**.

páirce **páirceín** **líopa** **líopin** **mála** **máilín**

459.

áin.

rruatán , a brook,	from rruat , a stream.
ároán , a hillock,	„ áro , high.
ceatḡán , a knitting-needle,	„ ceatḡ , a thorn.
biopán , a pin,	„ biop , a spit.
leabhrán , a booklet,	„ leabhar , a book.
ḡeugán , a twig,	„ ḡeug , a branch.
toacán , a little lake,	„ toóc , a lake.
ḡḡiatán , a wing,	„ ḡḡiat , a shield.

The above are examples of real diminutives, but such examples are not very numerous.

460.

óς.

πιαρτός (péirteos), a worm, from πιαρτ, a reptile.
 λάρός, a match, „ λαρ, a light.
 γαβλός, a little fork, „ γαβαλ, a fork.

These are examples of real diminutives in óς, but such real diminutives are not numerous, as most nouns in óς have practically the same meaning as the nouns from which they were derived (the latter being now generally obsolete): cunteós, a fly, from cunt, a fly; τριρεός, a briar, from τριρ, a briar; φuinneós, an ash, from φuinne, an ash.

In Craig's Grammar we find **luóós, a rat** (luc, a mouse). This example is a striking instance of the fact that the termination óς is losing (if it has not already lost) its diminutive force.

All derived nouns in óς are feminine.

Derived Nouns.

461. Words are of three classes—Simple, Derivative, and Compound. All simple words are, as a general rule, monosyllables; they are the roots from which derivative and compound words spring. Derivative words are made up of two or more parts. These parts undergo slight changes when they are united to form words, and thus the component parts are somewhat disguised. The difficulty which presents itself to a student in the spelling of Irish is more apparent than real. The principle of vowel-assimilation is the key to

Irish spelling. Let a student once thoroughly grasp the rules for "caot le caot, &c," "aspiration," "eclipsis," "attenuation," and "syncope," and immediately all difficulty vanishes.

Derivatives are formed of simple words and particles. The most important of the latter have been already given under the headings "Prefixes" and "Affixes." We will here give some examples of derivative nouns, a careful study of which will enable the student to split up the longest words into their component parts, and thus arrive at their meanings.

462. *trom* means heavy; *tromar*, i.e., *trom* + *ar* (the abstract termination) means heaviness or weight; *éaotrom*, light, from *trom*, and the negative particle *éa*, which eclipses *c* and *t*, hence the *o*; *éaotromar*, lightness, from *éa*, not; *trom*, heavy; *ar*, ness; *comtrom*, impartial, fair, or just; from *com*, equal, and *trom*, heavy; *comtromar*, impartiality, fairness, &c.; *éagcomtrom*, partial, unjust; from *éa* + *com* + *trom*; *éagcomtromar*, partiality, injustice; from *éa* + *com* + *trom* + *ar*. *Speataoóir*, a reaper; from *rpeat*, a scythe, and *oóir*, an affix denoting an agent; the *a* is put in between the *t* and *o* to assist pronunciation: *cáiríoe*, friends; *cáiríoea*r, friendliness, friendship; *eugcáiríoea*r, unfriendliness, hostility: *peapaímla*ct, manliness; from *pea*r + *aíml* + *a*ct: *neim-geanaímla*ct, unamiability; from *neim*, not + *gean*, affection + *aíml* + *a*ct: *níogá*ct, a

kingdom, from $\pi\acute{o}\varsigma + \acute{\alpha}\epsilon\tau$: $\kappa\omicron\mu\acute{o}\rho\tau\alpha\rho$, comparison, emulation, competition; from $\kappa\omicron$ ($\kappa\omicron\mu$), equal, and $\mu\acute{o}\rho\tau\alpha\rho$, greatness, i.e., comparing the greatness of one thing with that of another.

463. Compound nouns are formed by the union of two or more simple nouns, or of a noun and an adjective.

(A.) A compound noun formed of two or more nouns, each in the nominative case, has its declension determined by the last noun. Its gender also is that of the last noun, unless the first noun-part be such as requires a different gender. The first word qualifies the second, and the initial consonant of the second is *usually* aspirated.

(B.) If the compound is formed of a noun in the nominative form followed by a genitive noun, the first is the principal noun, and determines the declension and gender; the second qualifies the first, and generally remains unaltered, and the aspiration of the initial consonant in this case depends on the gender of the first noun. See par. 21(f).

We will give here a few examples of the two chief kinds of compound nouns. It is usual to employ a hyphen between the nouns in Class A, but not in Class B.

464.

Class A.

bpeuſ-ŕí, a pseudo king	bpeuſ, a lie, and ŕí, a king
bun-ŕpuť, a fountain	bun, a source, origin, and ŕpuť, a stream
cať-baŕŕ, a helmet	cať, a battle, and baŕŕ, top, head
clap-ŕolaŕ, twilight	
cloiſ-ťeac, a beifry	cloſ, a clock, bell, and ťeac, a house
cpaob-ŕleaŕſ, a garland	cpaob, a branch, and ŕleaŕſ, a wreath
cúl-caint, back-biting	cúl, the back of the head, and caint, talk
caoiŕ-ŕeoiť, mutton	} ŕeoiť, flesh; caoiŕa, a sheep } laoiſ, a calf; muc, a pig } maŕť, a beef
laoiſ-ŕeoiť, veal	
muc-ŕeoiť, pork, bacon	
maŕť-ŕeoiť, beef	
lám-óia, a household god	} lám, a hand; óia, God; } euoac, a cloth; óŕo, a } sledge
lám-euoac, a handker- chief, a napkin	
lám-óŕo, a hand-sledge	
leĩť-ŕgeuť,* an excuse	leac, a half, and ŕgeuť, a story
óŕ-ŕlac, a sceptre; óŕ, gold; and ŕlac, a rod	
ťŕŕ-ſŕáó, patriotism; ťŕŕ, country; and ſŕáó, love	

* ſáó mo leĩť-ŕgeuť I beg your pardon. (Lit. Accept my excuse).

465.

Class B.

βρατ ταίρε, a winding-sheet (a garment of death).

ῥεαρ ceoít, a musician (a man of music).

ῥεαρ ῥεαρά, a seer (a man of knowledge; ῥιor, gen. ῥεαρά).

ῥεαρ τιῖε, a householder (a man of a house).

μαc τίρε, a wolf (son of (the) country).

cu mápa, an otter (a hound of the sea; muῖp, gen. mápa).

λαoῖ mápa, a seal (a calf of the sea).

ῥεαρ ιonaίo, a lieutenant, vicegerent (a man of place).

τεac ópta, an inn, hotel (a house of entertainment).

μαίῖpτιp ῥcoíte, a schoolmaster (a master of a school).

uḃ cípce, a hen-egg (an egg of a hen.)

bean ῥíḃe or bean τ-ῥíḃe, a fairy (a woman of the ῥíoo, a fairy hill).

466.

A Noun and an Adjective.

árō-ῥí, a high king.

árō-τιῖεapna, a sovereign lord.

árō-ῥéim, supreme power, chief power.

ctaoḃ-ḃpéit, partiality; ctaoḃ, inclined: and ḃpéit, a judgment.

cpom-teac, a druidical altar; cpom, bent; and teac, a stone, flag.

ḃaoḃ-ḃpéit, condemnation; ḃaoḃ, condemned.

ḃaoḃ-óῖtác, a bond-slave; óῖtác, a servant.

vearþrǫ́ðar (vearþ-þrǫ́ð- vearþ, real or true.

tar), a brother by blood þrǫ́ðar and rúr, brother
veirþrúr, a sister by } and sister (in reli-
blood. } gion).

fríor-urðe, spring water: fríor, true, pure; urðe, water.

garr-þíon, a tempest: garð, rough; and þíon, weather.

stírr-þíð, a hare: gearr, short; and þíð, a deer.

núð-þúine, an upstart: núð, new, fresh; and þúine,
a person.

rean-atar, a grandfather,

rean-rean-atar (ré-rean- rean, old; atar, a father.
atar), a great grand- mǫ́ðar, a mother;
father. } ar, age.

rean-mǫ́ðar, a grand- reacr, law; olúge is a
mother. } more common word

rean-ar, old age. } for law.

rean-reacr, the old law. }

tréun-þear, a brave man.

tréun-laoð, a hero.

raor-þealð, a freehold: reatð, possession.

tróm-lurðe, a nightmare.

uarral-atar, a patriarch.

raorð-átt, folly, silliness: raorð, silly; and átt, sense

fríor-þrúat, an adverb: fríor, before; and þrúat, a
word.

fríor-meall, a frontier, extremity; meall, a border, a
hem.

fríor-þræt, a prejudice (a fore-judgment).

fríor-neart, violence.

fríor-éigean, oppression, convulsion.

Formation of Adjectives.

467. (a) Adjectives may be formed from many nouns by the addition of **ΔĆ** or **ΕΔĆ**, which signifies *full of, abounding in*. All these adjectives belong to the first declension, and are declined like **οἶπεΔĆ**.

NOUN.	ADJECTIVE.
ρεαρς, anger	ρεαρςΔĆ, angry
φυτ, blood	φυττεΔĆ, bloody
ρευρ, grass	ρευρΔĆ, grassy
βυαρ, victory	βυαρΔĆ, victorious
βρευς, a lie	βρευςΔĆ, false, lying
οἶκεΔĆ, one's best endeavour	οἶκεΔĆΔĆ, energetic
ρεαρμ, standing	ρεαρμΔĆ, steadfast
ςν, work	ςν, busy
κ, fame	κ, famous
ρα, toil	ρα, industrious
λ, a loop	λ, deceitful
ρα, life	ρα, long-lived
ρ, sufficiency	ρ, satiated
Α, Scotland	Α, Scotch
Σ, England	Σ, English
κ, branch	κ, branchy
κα, a rock	κα, rocky
β, sorrow	β, sorrowful
ρ, dirt	ρ, dirty
ρ, knowledge	ρ, intelligent
Δ, joy	Δ, joyous
οἶ, sorrow	οἶ, sorrowful

NOUN.

cleap, a trick
 cuirpe, weariness
 uirge, water
 neul, a cloud
 leanb, a child
 gaot, wind
 imníde, anxiety
 cúmaict, power
 neult, a star
 aipe, care
 foigíro, patience
 eagla, fear
 toil, a will
 cúram, heed
 iomaíca, too much

ADJECTIVE.

cleapaic, tricky
 cuirpeaí, weary
 uirgeaí, watery
 neulaí, cloudy
 leanbaí, childish
 gaotaí, windy
 imnídeáí, anxious
 cúmaictaí, powerful
 neultaí, starry
 aipeaí, attentive
 foigíroeaí, patient
 eaglaí, timid
 toilteanaí, willing
 cúramaí, careful
 iomaícaí, excessive,
 copious

(b). Many adjectives are formed by adding **maí** to nouns.

All these adjectives belong to the first declension and are declined like **móir**.

NOUN.

áó, luck
 ceol, music
 ciatl, sense
 feup, grass
 feoil, flesh
 fonn, fancy

ADJECTIVE.

áómaí, lucky.
 ceolmaí, musical
 ciatlmaí, sensible
 feupmaí, grassy
 feoilmaí, fleshy
 fonnmaí, desirous

NOUN.

glóir, glory
 speann, fun
 luac, price, value
 líon, number
 neart, strength
 ríáit, a shadow
 tús, activity

ADJECTIVE.

glóiríam, glorious
 speanníam, funny
 luacíam, valuable
 líoníam, numerous
 neartíam, powerful
 ríáitíam, shy, startled
 túsíam, active, nimble

(c). **Very many adjectives are formed from nouns by the addition of aíamail or eamail (both pronounced oo-il or u-wil). All these adjectives belong to the third declension.**

NOUN.

fear, a man
 bean, a woman
 flait, a prince
 ainm, a name
 meap, esteem
 lá (pl. laete), a day
 gráin, hatred
 cara (pl. cáiríe), a friend
 naim (pl. náimíe), an enemy
 cpoiríe, a heart
 rí (gen. ríog), a king
 caoi (pl. caoite), a way
 riar, order
 sean, affection
 mod, manner

ADJECTIVE.

fearamail, manly
 beanamail, womanly
 flaitíamail, generous
 ainmeamail, renowned
 meapamail, estimable
 laeteamail, daily
 gráineamail, hateful
 cáiríeamail, friendly
 náimíeamail, hostile
 cpoiríeamail, hearty, gay
 ríogamail, kingly, royal
 caoiteamail, opportune
 riaríamail, subject, docile
 obedient
 seanamail, affectionate
 modamail, mannerly

NOUN.

tír (pl. tíortha), country

meirneac, }
mirneac, } courage

teine (pl. teinte), fire

rlíab, (pl. rleibte), a mountain

sreann, fun

eun, a bird

comurra, a neighbour

bapántar, authority

ADJECTIVE.

tíorthamail, country-like,
homely, social

mirneamail, courageous

teinteamail, fiery, igneous

rleibteamail, mountainous

sreannamail, funny, gay

eunamail, bird-like, airy

comurramail, neighbourly

bapántamail, authentic

(d). There is a fourth class of adjectives formed by the termination **ṪA** (ṪḶ); but it is not as large as the three preceding classes. The following are some of the principal ones :—

ṪiaṪa, godly, divine

ṪearṪa, masculine

ṪanṪa, feminine

óṪa, golden, gilt

ṪaoṪa, heroic

ṪeanṪa, ancient

Ṫaona (ṪaonṪa) human

ṪrānṪa, ugly

cṪóṪa, brave

ṪeoṪa, lively

ṪallṪa, exotic or foreign

ṪaomṪa (ṪaomṪa), holy
saintly

Compound adjectives are extremely common in Irish, being usually formed by the union of two or more simple adjectives (sometimes of a noun and an

adjective); but these compound adjectives present no difficulty once the simple adjectives have been mastered.

FORMATION OF VERBS

468. Verbs can be readily formed from nouns and adjectives by the addition of **1ḡ** or **u1ḡ**. The addition of this termination is sometimes accompanied by syncope, which often necessitates slight vowel changes in accordance with the rule “caot le caot.”

469. (a). Verbs derived from Nouns.

NOUN.	VERB (Stem).
ainm, a name	ainmn1ḡ, name
beata, life	beatu1ḡ, nourish
cúimne, memory	cúimn1ḡ, remember
curo, a part	curo1ḡ le, assist (take part with)
cút, the back of the head	cútu1ḡ, retire
raoṭar, exertion	raoṭru1ḡ, exert
cuairt, a visit	cuairtu1ḡ, visit, search
leap, improvement	leapu1ḡ, improve
neart, strength	neartu1ḡ, strengthen
áct, a decree	áctu1ḡ, decree, enact
bár, death	báru1ḡ, put to death
cat, a battle	catu1ḡ, contend, fight
céim, a step	céimn1ḡ, step, advance
cpíoc, an end	cpíocnu1ḡ, finish
cpit, a trembling	cpitn1ḡ, tremble

NOUN.

հորժա, hunger, injury
 ԵօմաԹ, multitude
 օրԹ, an order
 բօլսր, a light
 Եսր (Եօր), a beginning
 Երեօր, a guide
 քան, pain
 օծար, work

VERB (Stem).

հօրԵսիճ, injure
 ԵօմաԹսիճ, multiply
 օրԵսիճ, order, command
 բօլլրիճ, enlighten
 Եօրսիճ, begin
 Երեօրսիճ, guide, lead
 քանսիճ, cause pain
 օծբսիճ, work

(b). Verbs derived from Adjectives.

ADJECTIVE.

ԱրԹ, high
 Եան, white
 ԵսԵ, black
 ԵօԵար, deaf
 Եսան, lasting
 բօլլսր, apparent
 քսար, cold
 Լաճ, weak
 քլան, well
 Երիւմ, dry
 ԵօժԵ, poor
 ԵարԵ, right
 մին, fine
 քրիօլ, low
 սմալ, humble
 քարԵծի, rich

VERB (Stem).

ԱրԵսիճ, raise
 Եանսիճ, whiten
 ԵսԵսիճ, blacken
 ԵօԵրսիճ, deafen, bother
 Եսանսիճ, preserve
 բօլլրիճ, reveal, show
 քսարսիճ, cool, chill
 Լաճսիճ, weaken
 քլանսիճ, make well, cure
 Երիւմսիճ, or Երիւմիճ, dry
 ԵօժԵսիճ, impoverish
 ԵարԵսիճ, correct
 մինիճ, make fine, *explain*
 քրիսիճ, lower
 սմլսիճ, humble
 քարԵծբսիճ, enrich

The compound verbs are very few, and are therefore of little consequence to the beginner.

PART III.—SYNTAX.

CHAPTER I.

The Article.

470. In Irish the article always precedes its noun, and agrees with it in gender, number and case as, *an fear*, the man ; *na fir*, the men ; *an fear*, of the man ; *na mná*, of the woman.

471. When one noun governs another in the genitive case the article cannot be used with the first noun : as, *mac an fear*, the son of the man ; *fear an tíge*, the man of the house, &c.

Notice the difference between *the son of the man*, *mac an fear*, and *a son of the man*, *mac do'n fear*.

Exceptions. (1) When a demonstrative adjective is used with the first noun (the governing one), the article must also be used ; as, *tá an teach fain mo capao le díol*, that house of my friend's is for sale.

(2) If the two nouns form a compound word, the article is used before the first, if used in English : a newspaper, *páipear nuairéada* ; but, the newspaper, *an páipear nuairéada*.

(3) When the noun in the genitive case is an indefinite* one, *which denotes a part of something, the material of which a thing is made, or the contents of the first noun*, the article is used with the first noun when it is used in English :—

an tpeim aḡáin, the piece of bread.

an mála míne, the bag of meal.

an cḡúirgín uirge, the little jug of water.

We say *blar aḡáin*, for, the taste of bread ; *bolat éirg*, the smell of fish ; *mac ríog*, the son of a king ; because if the noun in the genitive expresses quality, connection, or origin, the governing noun does not take the article.

472. If a nominative be followed by several genitives the article can be used only with the last (if “the” be used in English), as, *trúime cinn an capaitt*, the weight of the horse’s head.

The article is often omitted before a noun which is antecedent to a relative clause ; as, *ír é tóime do bī ann*. He is the person who was there.

473. In the following cases the definite article is frequently used in Irish though not used in English.

(1) **Before surnames**, when not preceded by a Christian name, as, *Raib an tpeactnac ann* ? Was Walsh there ?

* See par. 585.

(2) **Before the names of some countries, as, an** Spáinn, Spain; an ſpáinc, France; pí na h-Éireann, the king of Ireland : also before Rome, 'ran Róim, in Rome; ó'n Róim, from Rome. The article is not used before the names of Ireland, England or Scotland in the nominative and dative cases.

(3) **Before abstract nouns :** an t-ocrap, hunger. 1r maít an t-annlann an t-ocrap. Hunger is a good sauce.

We frequently use an báir for "death."

The article is not used in such sentences, as:—

Tá ocrap orm. I am hungry.

(4) **Before nouns qualified by the demonstrative adjectives :** an fear sin, that man; an bean so, this woman.

(5) **Before adjectives used as nouns :**

an maít agus an t-olc, goodness and badness.

1r fearr liom an glar ná an dearg. I prefer green to red.

(6) After "Cé" meaning "which" or "what."

Cé an fear? Which man?

Cé an leabhar? What book?

(7) To translate "apiece," "per" or "a" before words expressing weight and measure;

Raol an ceann. Sixpence apiece.

In speaking of *a period of time* ra (1nr an) is used : as, uair ra mbliadain, once a year.

(8). Before titles :

Δν τ-ατ-αιρ εοζαν υα ζηαμνα. Father Eugene
O'Growney.

Δν τ-ατ-αιρ πεαδαρ υα λαοζαιρε. Father Peter
O'Leary.

Δν νοττ-αιρ ουδζλαρ δε η-ι-οε. Dr. Douglas Hyde.

(9) To express any attribute :

Δ θεαν να τ-τρι μβό. O woman of three cows.

(10) The article is used before the word denoting the use to which a thing is put, or the place where a thing is found or produced.

μάλα να μινε. The meal bag, i.e., the bag for holding meal.

Crúirgín an uirge. The water-jug.

Compare these with the following :—

Δν μάλα μινε. The bag of meal.

Δν crúirgín uirge. The jug of water.

(11) Before the word "uite" meaning "every."

Δν uite fear. Every man.

Δν uite tír. Every country.

(12) Whenever an indefinite noun, accompanied by an adjective is predicated of a pronoun by means of the verb *ir*, the definite article must be used with the noun whenever the adjective is placed immediately after the verb.

ir breáḡ an lá é. It is a fine day.

ir maic an fear tú. You are a good man

(13) **Before the names of seasons, months, days of the week** (when not preceded by the word *oé*).

An é an Satharn atá agáinn? Is to-day Saturday?

An iníu an luan? }
An é seo an luan? } Is this Monday?

Iníu an domé. To-day is Friday.

CHAPTER II

The Noun.

474. In Irish one noun governs another in the genitive case, and the governed noun comes after the governing one.

Ceann an capait. The horse's head.

The noun, *capait*, in the genitive case is aspirated by the article because it is masculine gender. It would not be aspirated if it were feminine. (See par. 40.)

475. When the governed noun in the genitive is a proper name it is generally aspirated, whether it be masculine or feminine, although the article is not used.

Peann Máire. Mary's pen.

Leabhar Seagáin. John's book.

The last rule is by no means generally true of *place names*.

476. When the noun in genitive case has the force of an adjective, it is not preceded by the article, but its initial consonant is subject to precisely the same rules, with regard to aspiration and eclipsis, as if it were a simple adjective, *i.e.*, it is aspirated if the governing noun be nominative or accusative singular feminine, or genitive singular masculine. It is eclipsed if the governing noun be in the genitive plural.

uð cŕŕce, a hen-egg (an egg of a hen).

uibe cŕŕce, of a hen-egg.

ŕear ceoit, a musician.

ŕŕr ceoit, of a musician.

na ðŕear ŕceoit, of the musicians.

477. **Apposition** has almost entirely disappeared in modern Irish, the second noun being now usually in the nominative case, no matter what the case of the first may be.

478. A noun used adjectively in English is translated into Irish by the genitive case.

A gold ring, ŕáinne óŕ (lit. a ring of gold).

A hen-egg, uð cŕŕce.

Oatmeal, mŕn coŕŕce.

479. **Collective nouns** (except in their own plurals) always take the article and qualifying adjectives in the singular; they *sometimes* take a plural pronoun, and may take a plural verb.

Ṫáṅṡaṭḁar an bṫirḁean cṫarḁ rṫn ṫo láṫar ṫinn ḁṡur
ṫo ḁeannuiṡ rṫḁ ṫó. That company of warriors
came into the presence of Finn, and saluted him
(lit. to him).

480. Nouns denoting fulness or a part of anything
are usually followed by the preposition *ṫe* and the
dative case, but the genitive is also used.

ceann (or ṡaṭar) ṫ'ḁr ṅṡaṭḁarṫ, one of our hounds.

bḁr mo ḁrṫṡe, the top of my shoe.

lḁn mo ṫuirṫ, the full of my fist.

In phrases such as "some of us," "one of them,"
&c., "of us," "of them," &c., are usually translated
by ḁṡainn, ḁca, &c.; but ṫinn, ṫiṫ, &c., may also be
used.

481. The personal numerals from ṫiar to ṫḁreṫ
inclusive (see par. 177) **generally take their nouns**
in the genitive plural: beṫ ṫḁc, two sons; ṅaonḁar
ṫear, nine men (lit. two of sons, nine of men).

ḁ ṫriúr ṫac ḁṡur ḁ ṫṫriúr ḁan.

His three sons and their three wives.

482. When used partitively they take *ṫe* **with the**
dative.

ḁḁr ṫé ṅaonḁar ṫiṫ ṫḁ 'n loṫ.

He drowned nine of them under the lake.

ṅaṫi ṅaonḁar ṫe ṫḁaṫarṫ ṅa ḁ-Éṫeann.

Nine times nine of the stewards of Erin.

Personal Nouns.

483. An Irish name consists of two parts, the *ainm-bairre* (or simply *ainm*), which corresponds to the English Christian name, and the *rioinneadh*, the surname or family name.

Surnames were first used in Ireland about the eleventh century : until that time every Irish personal name was significant, and sometimes rendered more so by the application of some epithet. "In the early ages individuals received their names from epithets implying some personal peculiarity, such as colour of hair, complexion, size, figure, certain accidents of deformity, mental qualities, such as bravery, fierceness, &c." Joyce's "Irish Names of Places."

484. When the Christian name is used in addressing a person, it is always in the vocative case, and preceded by the particle *á*, which causes aspiration, *e.g.* :

Fan liom, á Seagáin. Wait for me, John.

Óia óuit, á Seumair. Good morning, James.

485. When the Christian name is in the genitive case, it is aspirated, *e.g.* :

Leabhar Máire. Mary's book.

Sgian Seoirre. George's knife.

486. Surnames when not preceded by a Christian name usually take the termination *adh*, which has the force of a patronymic (or father-name), and are declined like *mac* (par. 57). They are usually preceded by the article except in the vocative case : *an t-aoibh*, Power ; *capall an t-Óbriain*, O'Brien's horse

Two forms are admissible in the vocative case; facility of pronunciation is the best guide, *e.g.*, *Ṣab i teit, a Ṗrianaig.* Come here, O'Brien. *a míc uí laogaire, O'Leary.* *a míc uí Suibne, MacSweeney.*

487. Surnames occurring in Ireland to-day are of three classes: (1) Surnames of Gaelic origin. These in almost every instance have the prefix *Ó* (*ua*) or *Mac* for a male, and *ní* or *níc* for a female. (2) Surnames of old foreign origin. The majority of these have no prefix. (3) Surnames of late foreign origin. Only a few of these have acquired a distinct form, pronounced in an Irish way.

488. When the surname is preceded by any of the words *Ó* (*ua*), *Mac*, *ní*, *níc*, the surname is in the genitive case, and is aspirated after *ní* or *níc*, but not after *Ó* or *Mac*: *e.g.*, *Seagán Mac Doimnáill*, John McDonnell; *Maíre ní Conaill*, Mary O'Connell; *Diarmuid Ó Conaill*, Dermot O'Connell; *Nóra níc Doimnáill*, Nora McDonnell.

489. When the whole name is in the genitive case, the words after *uí* (gen. of *Ó* or *ua*) and *míc* (gen. of *Mac*) are aspirated; *ní* and *níc* do not change in genitive. *leabhar Seumair uí Ṗriain*, James O'Brien's book; *bó Ṗriain míc Doimnáill*, Brian McDonnell's cow.

490. *Mac* and *Ó* aspirate when they really mean "son" and "grandson" respectively.

MAC DOINNAILL, Donal's son.

MAC DOINNAILL, McDonnell.

Ó BUIAIN, Brian's grandson.

Ó BUIAIN, O'Brien.

491. Some surnames take the article after *mac* and *ní*—*e.g.*:

Seumas MAC AN BÁIRIO, James Ward.

NÓRA NÍ AN ULTAIG, Nora McNulty.

CHAPTER III.

The Adjective.

492. An adjective may be used either **predicatively** or **attributively**. An adjective is used *predicatively* when it is predicated of a noun by a verb, and in this case it is *usually* separated from the noun by the verb. "The way was *long*, the wind was *cold*." "The day is *fine*." "He made the mantles *green*." "Long," "cold," "fine," and "green" are used *predicatively*. An adjective is used *attributively* whenever it is not separated from the noun by the verb, and is not predicated of a noun by a verb: as, "The *infirm old* minstrel went wearily along." "He made the *green* mantles." The adjectives "*infirm*," "*old*," and "*green*" are here used *attributively*.

493. In Irish almost every common adjective can be used both **predicatively** and **attributively**. There are, however, one or two **exceptions**: *ṛṛoċ*, bad, and *ṛeaġ*, good, can *never* be used predicatively. If "bad" or "good" be used predicatively in the English sentence, we must use *oċ*, bad, or *maġ*, good, in Irish. Never say or write *ṛ ṛeaġ é* for "he is good," but *ṛ maġ é*, &c.

The adjective *iomṫa* is always used predicatively with *ṛ*. In Munster *'mó* is used instead of *iomṫa*.

ṛ iomṫa maṛcaċ ṛo ġaḃ an tṛiġe reo.

('Tis) many a rider (that) has gone this way.

ADJECTIVE USED ATTRIBUTIVELY.

(a) The Position of the Adjective.

494. As a general rule the adjective follows its noun in Irish: as, *leaḃaṛ mór*, a big book; *ṛeaṛ maġ*, a good man.

Exceptions. (1) A numeral adjective, whether ordinal or cardinal, when it consists of one word, always precedes its noun: as *tṛí ba*, three cows; *ṫá ċiṛc*, two hens. The *interrogative*, *possessive*, and most of the *indefinite adjectives* also precede their noun.

(2) Monosyllabic adjectives are frequently placed before the noun, but then the noun and adjective form a compound noun, and consequently the initial of the noun is aspirated, when possible. This is

always the case with adjectives: *veas*, good; *rooc*, bad; *rean*, old; and frequently with *nuao*, new; and *fior*, true. In this position the form of the adjectives never changes for number or case, but it is subject to the very same initial changes as if it were a noun.

rean-fean, an old man; *rean-fir*, old men.

treun-fean, a brave man; *ar-o-ri*, a high king.

an trean-bean, the old woman;

lam an trean-fir, the hand of the old man.

(3) When a name consists of two words the adjective frequently comes between them: as, "*Sliab Seal gCua*," "the bright Slieve Gua."

(b) Agreement of the Adjective.

When an adjective is used attributively and follows its noun, it agrees with the noun in gender, number, and case: as, *bean mór*, a big woman; *mac an fíir mór*, the son of the big man; *na fíir móra*, the big men.

For the aspiration and eclipsis of the adjective see par. 149.

495. Since the adjective in English has no inflexion for gender, it is quite a common thing to have one adjective qualifying two or more nouns of different genders. Sometimes in Irish we meet with one adjective qualifying two nouns of different genders or numbers; in such cases the adjective follows the

latter noun, and agrees with it alone. However, the more usual method is to use the adjective after each noun: as,

բար մալտ ասր ԲԵԱՆ մալտ.
A good man and woman.

ADJECTIVE USED PREDICATIVELY.

(a) Position of the Adjective.

496. An adjective used predicatively always follows its noun, except when it is predicated by means of the verb **ԻՏ**, in any of its forms, expressed or understood.

The men are good, ԵՃ ՆԱ ԲԻՐ ՄԱԼԷ.
The day is fine, ԵՃ ԱՆ ԼՃ ԲՐԵՃՃ.

If the verb **ԻՐ** be used in these sentences, notice the position of the adjective and the use of the pronoun.

The men are good, ԻՐ ՄԱԼԷ ՆԱ ԲԻՐ ԼԱՅ.
The day is fine, ԻՐ ԲՐԵՃՃ ԱՆ ԼՃ Է.

(b) Agreement of the Adjective.

An adjective used predicatively never agrees with its noun in either gender, number, or case: in other words, *the simple form of the adjective is always used.*

Moreover, it is never aspirated nor eclipsed by the noun.

497. When the adjective comes immediately after the Past Tense or Conditional of **ԻՐ** (*i.e.*, **ԵԱ** or **ԵԱՐՕ**),

its initial is generally aspirated, when possible; but in this case it is not the noun which causes aspiration.

Óa b'neáḡ an t'á é. It was a fine day.

498. Notice the difference in meaning between the following:—

Rinne ré na rḡeana ḡeupa He made the sharp knives.

Rinne ré ḡeup na rḡeana } He made the knives sharp.

Rinne ré na rḡeana ḡeup }

Tá an bó mór dub. The big cow is black.

Tá an bó dub mór. The black cow is big.

Tá an oíche dorca fliuch. The night is dark and wet.

Tá an oíche fliuch dorca. The wet night is dark.

499. Adjectives denoting fulness or a part of anything are usually followed by *oe* with the dative case:

full of milk, t'án *oe* bainne.

two barrels full of water, óa b'paráite t'án o' uirge.

NUMERAL ADJECTIVES.

Position of the Words.

500. A numeral adjective, whether ordinal or cardinal, when it consists of one word, goes before the noun.

ceit'ne capáitl, four horses; ré cáoirḡḡ, six sheep.

an céuḡ buaḡáitl, the first boy.

The words for 40, 60, 80, 200, 300, &c., also precede their nouns.

501. A numeral adjective, except those just mentioned, consisting of two or more words, takes its noun immediately after the first part of the numeral:

as,

ceitpe capaill deug, fourteen horses.

oá uan deug, twelve lambs.

oá buin deug ir trí ficio, seventy-two cows.

502. When we wish to express large numbers in Irish, we may either place the unit digit first, then the tens, next the hundreds, and so on; or we may express them in the English order. Convenience for utterance and clearness of sense are the best guides in any particular case.

The word ΔΣΥΣ is generally used with the larger numbers CÉAD, míle, etc., and IS with the smaller ones.

129 miles, céad (míle) Δσυρ naoi míle ficéad.

79 horses, naoi scapaill oéas ir trí ficio.

5,635 men, cúig míle Δσυρ ré céad fear Δσυρ cúig
fir oéas ar ficio.

856 sheep, ré caoiris oéas ir oá ficio Δσυρ (ar)
trí céad.

1,666 years, ré bliathna ir trí ficio Δσυρ (ar) ré
céad Δσυρ (ar) míle.

519 A.D., aoir do'n tigeapna cúig céad Δσυρ naoi
oéas.

52,000 of the Roman army, oá míle oéas ir oá
ficio míle de fluas Rómánac.

More than 400 years, *tuille*($\alpha\theta$) (*bneir*) *asur*
ceitpe céad bliadain.

About 80, *tuairim* *le* (*or timcheall le*) *ceitpe* *ficir*.

” ” ” ” ” ” ” ”

The word *riúge* is often added to make it clear that *miles* not *thousands* is meant. Sé *míle riúge*, *or* *pé míle* [*oe*] *riúge*, *six miles*.

503. The initials of the numerals undergo the very same changes with regard to aspiration and eclipsis as a noun would in the same position.

504. The article prefixes *τ* to *donmáθ*, first, and to *octmáθ*, eighth, whether the following noun be masculine or feminine: as,

an τ-octmáθ bean, the eighth woman.

Initial Changes produced by the Numerals.

505. *don*, one; *uá*, two; *ceur*, first; and *trear*, third, aspirate the initial of the following word: as,

don bó amáin, one cow; *an ceur fear*, the first man.

506. *don*, prefixes *τ* to the letter *r*; but has no effect on *o* or *τ*: *don aral amáin*, one ass; *don cor amáin*, one foot; *don trasair amáin*, one priest; *don trlat amáin*, one rod; *don treabac amáin*, one hawk; *uá fearbac*, two hawks; *don taob amáin*, one side.

507. *Seacht*, seven; *oict*, eight; *naoi*, nine; and *deic*, ten; and their compounds eclipse the initial

of the following noun and prefix **n** to vowels; **reáct mba**, seven cows; **deic n-ubla**, ten apples.

508. **Trí**, **ceitpe**, **cúig** and **ré** have usually no effect on consonants (except **ceuo**, 100, and **míle**, 1000); but **trí**, **ceitpe**, **ré**, and **ṽara** prefix **n** to vowels: as, **trí ba**, three cows; **trí n-arait**, three asses; **ré n-ubla**, six apples; **'ran ṽara n-áit**, in the second place; **trí ceuo**, 300; **ceitpe míle**, 4000.

Trí, **ceitpe**, **cúig** and **ré** (as well as **reáct**, **oét**, &c.), cause eclipsis in the genitive plural: **a bean na ṽtrí mibó**. *O woman of three cows! luac ceitpe bpúnt four pound's worth.*

The Number of the Noun after the Numerals.

509. The noun after **don** is always in the singular, even in such numbers as **11**, **21**, **31**, **41**, &c. The other numerals (except **ṽá**) may take the singular number when unity of idea is expressed: *e.g.*, **don uball ṽéas**, eleven apples; **ṽearmao ré ar na trí buille 'bualaó**. He forgot to strike the three blows.

510. When a noun has two forms in the plural, a short form and a long one, the short form is preferred after the numerals: as

naoi n-uairé, nine times; not **naoi n-uairéannta**.

511. In Modern Irish the numerals **ficé**, 20; **ṽá fícro**, 40, &c., **ceuo**, 100; **míle**, 1,000, are regarded as simple numeral adjectives which take the noun after them in the singular number.

512. This peculiar construction has arisen from the fact that these numerals are really *nouns*, and formerly governed the nouns after them in the *genitive plural*. As the genitive plural of most Irish nouns has exactly the same form as the nominative singular, the singular form has come to be almost universally used in Modern Irish after these numerals. Formerly they would use *ceuo ban* and *rice caoim*, but now we use *ceuo bean* and *rice caoim*.

513. The word *ceann* and its plural *cinn* are often used with numerals *when the noun is not expressed in English*: as, *Ca meuo (an'mó) leabap agat?* *Úá úá ceann veus agam.* How many books have you? I have twelve.

Úá ceann (or cuine) aca inr an tig.
There is one of them in the house.

The Dual Number.

514. *Úá*, "two," always takes the noun after it in the dual number (neither singular nor plural), which in every Irish noun has the same form as the dative singular. This does not at all imply that the noun after *úá* is in the dative case. It is in the *dative singular form*, but it may be in any of the five cases, according to its use in the sentence. All the cases of the dual number are alike, but the form of the genitive plural is often used for the genitive dual: *úá buin*, two cows; *úá gabainn*, two smiths; *lán a úá lámh* or *lán a úá lámh*, the full of his two hands.

515. The article which qualifies a noun in the dual number will always be in the singular form.

516. The adjective which qualifies a noun in the dual number will be in the plural form, but really in the dual number; the pronouns belonging to the noun will be in the plural form; and the verb may, but need not be; because in these parts of speech the dual number and the plural number have the same forms.

517. The initial of an adjective* qualifying and agreeing with a noun in the dual number will be aspirated, no matter what the gender or case of the noun may be: as,

ဝါ တိဒ္ဒ ဝေဌ,	twelve houses.
အ ဝါ လိမ် ဝါနာ,	the two white hands.
လိမ် အ ဝါ လိမ် ဝေဌ,	the full of her two little hands.

518. The ဝ of ဝါ is usually aspirated, except after words ending in ဝ, ဂ, င, ဖ, ဖ (dentals), or after the possessive adjective အ, her.

အ ဝါ ငဝိဗ ဝေဌာ,	her two little feet.
-----------------	----------------------

* Except demonstrative, possessive, indefinite, and interrogative adjectives.

The Possessive Adjective.

519. A possessive adjective can never be used without a noun: as, her father and his, Δ n - $\alpha\tau\alpha\iota\tau$ $\Delta\zeta\upsilon\rho$ Δ $\alpha\tau\alpha\iota\tau$.

520. The possessive adjectives always precede their nouns: as, mo $m\acute{\alpha}\tau\alpha\iota\tau$, my mother.

521. The possessives mo, my; $\tau\omicron\omicron$, thy; and Δ , his, aspirate the initial of their nouns; $\acute{\alpha}\rho$, our; $\beta\upsilon\rho$, your; and Δ , their, cause eclipsis: as, Δ $\tau\acute{\omicron}\acute{\alpha}\nu$, his poem; $\tau\omicron$ $m\acute{\alpha}\tau\alpha\iota\tau$, thy mother; Δ $\tau\acute{\omicron}\acute{\alpha}\nu$, her poem; Δ $n\tau\acute{\omicron}\acute{\alpha}\nu$, their poem.

522. If a noun begins with a vowel, mo, my, and $\tau\omicron\omicron$, thy, become m' and τ' (τ or ϵ); Δ , his, has no effect; Δ , her, prefixes n ; and Δ , their, prefixes n ; $\acute{\alpha}\rho$, our, and $\beta\upsilon\rho$, your, also prefix n to vowels: as, Δ $\alpha\tau\alpha\iota\tau$, his father; Δ n - $\alpha\tau\alpha\iota\tau$, her father; Δ n - $\alpha\tau\alpha\iota\tau$, their father; $m'\epsilon\epsilon\alpha\rho$, my husband; $\tau'\epsilon\upsilon n$, your bird; $\acute{\alpha}\rho$ n - $\alpha\rho\acute{\alpha}\nu$ $\lambda\alpha\epsilon\tau\epsilon\alpha m\acute{\alpha}\iota\tau$, our daily bread; $\beta\upsilon\rho$ n - $\alpha\beta\rho\acute{\alpha}\nu$, your song.

523. The possessive adjectives, when compounded with prepositions (see par. 186), have the same influence over the initials of their nouns as they have in their uncompounded state: as, $\tau\omicron om$ $m\acute{\alpha}\tau\alpha\iota\tau$, to my mother; $\acute{\omicron} m$ $\epsilon\iota\rho$, from my country.

524. When the portion of a thing which belongs to one or more persons is to be expressed by the possessive adjectives, the name of the thing is preceded by *curo*, with the possessive adjective before it. The name of the thing is in the genitive case—genitive singular if *quantity* be implied, but genitive plural if *number*—as, my bread, *mo curo apáin* (lit. my share of bread); his wine, *a curo fíona*; their horses, *a gcuro capall*.

This rule is not always followed; for instance, we sometimes find *m'fíon*, my wine; but *mo curo fíona* is more idiomatic.

525. The word *curo* is never used in this way before the name of a single object.

mo leabhar, my book; *a gcapall*, their horse.

a leabhar, his book; but *a curo leabhar*, his books.

a bó, her cow; *a curo bó*, her cows.

526. The word *curo* is not used in such phrases as *mo cora*, my feet; *mo fúite*, my eyes; *a cnáma*, his bones, &c.

527. When the emphatic suffix is used, some make it follow *curo*; others make it follow the noun: as, *mo curo-re apáin* or *mo curo apáin-re*.

CHAPTER IV.

THE PRONOUN.

Personal Pronoun.

528 The personal pronouns agree with the nouns for which they stand in gender, number and person : as, He is a big man. *Is mór an fear é.* They are big men. *Is mór na fear iad.*

529. A personal pronoun which stands for a noun the gender of which is different from its sex, agrees in gender with the sex of the noun ; as, *Is maí an cailín í.* She is a good girl. *Is olc an comuinn é.* He is a bad neighbour.

530. In Irish we have no neuter pronoun corresponding to the English "it;" hence, in translating "it," we must determine the gender of the Irish noun (masculine or feminine) and then use *é* (he) or *í* (she) accordingly :* as, It is terrible weather. *Is caillte an aimsir í.* Is to-day Friday? *An í an láoinn atá agam?* 'Tis it an *féinne í.* It was the truth. *Tá an capóir agam, ní fuil é trom.* I have the hammer, it is not heavy.

* The word *áit* although feminine takes sometimes a masculine pronoun, as, *Is fear an áit é.* It is a nice place.

Notice also—

Is é }
 or } *mo bharánas, mo tuairim, &c.* It is my opinion, &c., &c.
Is í }

531. The pronoun *tú*, thou, is always used to translate the English "you" when only one person is referred to; as, *How are you?* *Cionnar tá tú?* What a man you are! *Ná tú an fear!*

532. The personal pronouns, whether nominative or accusative, always come after the verb; as, *molann ré tú*, he praises you.

533. The disjunctive forms of the personal pronouns are used immediately after the verb 1S in any of its forms expressed or understood; as, *is é an fear láidir é*. He is a strong man. *An é a fuair é?* Was it he who found it? *Ná í 'o' ingean í?* Is she not your daughter?

534. A personal pronoun which stands for a sentence, or part of a sentence, is third person singular, masculine gender: *An ruid a duibairt mé, is é a deirim arís*. What I said, I repeat.

535. The accusative personal pronoun usually comes last in the sentence or clause to which it belongs: as, *'Ó'rád ré ar an áit sin iad*. He left them at that place. *Rug ré leir míle eile é*. He brought it with him another mile. *'Ó'rád ar im 'ó'lad é*. I left it after me.

Relative Pronoun.

536. The relative particle follows its antecedent and precedes its verb: as, *an fear a coisloídar*, the man who will sleep.

537. The relative particle, whether expressed or understood, always causes aspiration: as, *an fear fear as obair*, the man who will be at work.

538. The relative when preceded by a preposition causes eclipsis (unless the verb be in the Past Tense). When the relative *a* signifies "all that" or "what" it causes eclipsis: as, *an áit i n-a b-fuit ré*, the place in which he is; *a b-fuit i mBáile-Átha-Cliath*, all that is in Dublin.

539. When the relative is governed by a preposition and followed by a verb in the Past Tense, the relative combines with *ro* (the old sign of the Past Tense), and does not eclipse: as, *an áit ar tuir áob*, the place where (in which) Hugh fell.

540. The eight verbs which do not admit of the compounds of *ro* being used before them (see par. 279) form an exception to the last rule: as, *an tír i n-a dtáinig ré*, the country into which he came.

541. In English, when the relative or interrogative pronoun is governed by a preposition, the pronoun very often comes before the governing word: as, *What are you speaking about? The man that he gave the book to is here.* In colloquial Irish it is a very common practice to separate the relative particle from the preposition which governs it; but instead of using a simple preposition at the end of the sentence, as in English, we use a **prepositional pronoun**. Thus we

can say—*an fear aḡ a bfuil an bó*, or more usually, *ar fear a bfuil an bó aḡe*,* the man who has the cow; *an fear ar òiolar an capall leir*, or *an fear leir òiolar an capall*, the man to whom I sold the horse.

542. The forms *ṽarṽ* or *ṽarab*, *ṽarṽ*, *leirṽ*, *marṽ*, &c., are compounds of a preposition, relative particle; “*ro*,” the sign of the Past Tense; and *ba* or *buṽ* the Past Tense of *ir*.

ṽarṽ = *ro* + *a* + *ro* + *ba* = to whom was.

leirṽ = *le* + *a* + *ro* + *ba* = with or by whom was.

as, *bean ṽarṽ ainm Òríḡir*, a woman whose name was Brigid.

543. As the accusative case of the relative particle has exactly the same form as the nominative, the context must determine, in those tenses in which the verb has no distinct termination for the relative, whether the relative particle is the subject or object of the verb; *an fear a buail Seagán*, may mean, The man whom John struck, or The man who struck John.

Translation of the Genitive Case of the English Relative.

544. The Irish relative has no inflection for case: hence, in order to translate the English word “whose”

* *An fear go b-fuil an bó aḡe* is also used.

when not an interrogative, **we must use one of the prepositions** (Δ , Σ , ι) **+ relative particle + possessive adjective** (before the noun).

The man whose son was sick.

$$\text{an fear} \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{o} \Delta \\ \Delta \Sigma \Delta \\ \iota \text{ n-}\Delta \end{array} \right\} \text{raib } \Delta \text{ mac tinn.}$$

but $\text{o} \Delta$, $\Delta \Sigma \Delta$, or $\iota \Sigma \Delta$, $\iota \text{ n-}\Delta$ are often shortened to Δ , Σ , and $\text{'n}\Delta$; hence the above sentence in colloquial Irish would be—

$$\text{an fear} \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \Delta \\ \Sigma \\ \text{'n}\Delta \end{array} \right\} \text{raib } \Delta \text{ mac tinn.}$$

The woman whose son is sick visited us yesterday.

$$\text{an bean } \text{'u} \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \Sigma \\ \iota \Sigma \Delta \\ \&c. \end{array} \right\} \text{b'fuil } \Delta \text{ mac tinn } \text{'a} \text{in} \text{is } \text{'r} \text{ } \Delta \text{r } \text{'c} \text{u} \text{'a} \text{ir} \text{'t } \text{'n} \text{'o} \text{'e } \text{'c} \text{'u} \text{'g} \text{'a} \text{'i} \text{'n} \text{'n.}$$

545. To translate the English relative pronoun when governed by an active participle, we employ a somewhat similar construction; as—

The hare that the hounds are pursuing.

An ghriffiadh Σ b'fuil na s'adair Δ r' Δ lops (or Δ r' Δ t'oir, or $\Delta \Sigma$ t'oiraisgeact air).

The man whom I am striking.

An fear atá $\Delta \Sigma$ am 'á ($\text{'o}' \Delta$, $\Sigma \Delta$) buailt'.

546. The relative *Δ* meaning *all that, what*, may itself be genitive; as, τριαν *Δ* τριῶν ann, a third of what were there. “*Beir beannaḁt ὅμ ἐριῶε cūm Δ μαίρεανν ἀρ ὀάνcnoic Éipeann ὀίḁ.*” “Bear a blessing from my heart to all those who live on the fair hills of Holy Ireland.”

The relative *Δ* in this sentence is genitive case being governed by *cūm* (see par. 603).

CHAPTER V.

The Verb.

547. As a general rule the verb precedes its nominative: as, τᾱ ρé, he is; *bí an fear ann*, the man was there.

Exceptions. (1) When the subject is a relative or an interrogative pronoun the verb comes after its subject; as,

An buacáill Δ buaitear mé. The boy who strikes me.

Cao atá atat? What have you?

(2) In a relative sentence the nominative though not a relative pronoun may precede its verb; but as the noun is usually far separated from the verb, a

personal pronoun is used as a sort of temporary subject, so that really the noun and its pronoun are nominative to the same verb: as,

An fear atá 'na fearaí ag an doras buail ré an capall. The man who is standing at the door struck the horse.

Compare the similar use of the French pronoun *ce*; or the English "He that shall persevere unto the end, *he* shall be saved."

(3) The nominative often precedes its verb in poetry, and sometimes even in prose.

Rat go raib ort! Success to you!

548. Transitive verbs govern the accusative case; and the usual order of words is, Verb, Subject, Object. When the subject or object is a relative or an interrogative pronoun it precedes the verb.

Do rinne Seagán an báid sin. John made that boat.
Do buail an buachaill é. The boy struck him.

For the conditions under which a verb is aspirated or eclipsed, see pars. 21(g) and 26(c).

Use of the Subjunctive Mood.

549. The most frequent use of the present subjunctive is with the conjunction *go*, expressing a wish. If the wish be negative use *nár* (except with *raib*).

So mbeannuigir Dia duit !	May God bless you !
So bfoirir Dia orainn !	God help us !
So teigis tu rlan !	Safe home ! (may you go safely) !
Na n leigir Dia rin !	May God not allow that ! God forbid !
So raib maic agat !	Thank you !
Na raib maic agat !	No thanks to you !

550. The subjunctive is also used after **nó so, so** or **acht so**, all meaning "until"; and after **muna**, "unless," but only when there is an element of doubt.

Fan annso so teagad aris.	Stay here till I come again.
Muna gceirir rib mé.	Unless you believe me.
Muna teugair tú an c-airgead dom.	Unless you give me the money.

551. **Sul a, sul fa, sul má, sul dá**, all meaning "before," when used with reference to an event not considered as an actual occurrence, take the subjunctive; as,

Imtis leat rut a teagair an maistrir. Be off
with you, before the master comes.

552. The past subjunctive is found after **dá** or **muna** to express a supposed condition. They may also take a conditional. In translating the English phrases "if he believed," "if he had believed" (im-

plying that he did not believe), we use *ṛa* with the past subjunctive; but as this Tense is identical in form with the Imperfect Tense, it may be said that it is the Imperfect Tense which is employed in this case.

If you were to see Donal on the following day
you would pity him.

*Ṭá breicteá Domnall ar maidin lá ar n-a bárao
baó tpuas leat é.*

If you were to give me that book.

Ṭá tucá-rá domra an leabhar sin.

If it were true for him. *Ṭá mbaó fíor dó é.*

All the particles given above can also be used with the past subjunctive in reference to past time.

553. In the passive voice the present and past subjunctive are identical in form with the Present and Imperfect Tenses (respectively) of the Indicative Mood.

May it be worn out well. *Go scaitítear go maí é.*

May it never be worn out. *Nár éaitítear go deo é.*

If it were worn out. *Ṭá scaití é.*

Relative Form of the Verb.

554. The relative form of the verb is used after the relative particle *a*, when it is the subject of the verb; (but never after the negative relative *nac*, which or *who...not*). It has a distinct form in two, and only

two, Tenses—the *Present* and the *Future*. In these two Tenses it ends in *ar* or *ear*. In all the other Tenses the third person singular is used after the relative pronoun. The verb is aspirated after the relative, expressed or understood ; but *nać* eclipses.

555. The inflection of the relative form in *present* tense is not used in the spoken Language of to-day (except in proverbs). In Connaught the final *r* of the relative form is added to the form for the 3rd person singular ; *e.g.*, *an fear a buaileannr*, *the man who strikes* ; *an buacall a tuigeannr*, *the boy who understands*. The literary form of the relative in the *future* tense is retained in full vigour in Connaught ; *e.g.*, *an fear a buaileann*, *the man who will strike*. In Munster the relative form has entirely disappeared in both the present and the future tenses (except in proverbs). The 3rd person singular form has taken its place ; *e.g.*, *an fear a buaileann*, *the man who strikes*.

556. As the relative has no inflection for case, ambiguity sometimes arises : *e.g.*, *an fear a buaill Seagán*, may mean, either *the man who struck John*, or, *the man whom John struck*. The context usually solves the difficulty. The following construction is sometimes employed in order to obviate any ambiguity :—

<i>An fear a buaill Seagán.</i>	The man who struck John.
<i>An fear gur buaill Seagán é.</i>	The man whom John struck.

557. *Cionnup*, how ; *nuaip*, when ; and *map*, as, are followed by the relative form of the verb in the Present and Future, and the verb is aspirated ; but with *cionnup a*, *cia an áaoi*, *cia an nóir*, *cia an moð*, or any

other such locutions, the eclipsing α or ι (*in which*) is used before the verb. Before the Past Tense, of course, $\alpha\eta$ ($\alpha + \eta\omicron$) is used. $\text{Cionnur } \alpha \text{ } \text{bpuil } \text{tú?}$ How are you?

mar is also followed by the ordinary Present and Future.

558. Suil , “before,” has two usages. It may be followed by the relative forms—*e.g.*, $\text{put } \text{tiocfar } \text{ré}$, $\text{put } \text{táinig } \text{ré}$; or else it may be followed by one of the particles α , má , fá , tá , all of which eclipse.

559. After these particles, the Subjunctive Mood is often used when the event is future and uncertain, or contains a mental element: as—

$\text{Imtigh } \text{teac } \text{put } \alpha \text{ } \text{bpeicir } \text{ré } \text{tú}.$

Be off (with you) before he sees you (*i.e.*, so that he may not see you).

It is not correct to eclipse after the word put , as $\text{put } \text{táinig}$, although sometimes done.

560. The relative form of the Present Tense is frequently used as a historic present, even when no relative occurs in the sentence: as—

$\text{Noctar } \text{Eremon } \text{tóir}.$ Eremon revealed to them.

The Verbal Noun and its Functions.

561. "Is there an Infinitive in Irish?" We give here Father O'Leary's answer to his own question, "Certainly not." In Irish there is neither an infinitive mood nor a present participle, both functions being discharged by the verbal noun. It follows from this statement that *there is no such thing as a sign of the infinitive mood in Irish.*

Ír maíť liom ríuđal.	I wish to walk.
Dúđpar leír đan teact.	I told him not* to come.
Tá oímpa peíteam.	I have to wait.
Níon maíť liom bean-nuđad dó.	I did not wish to salute him.
Ní tís le mála folam rearam.	An empty bag cannot stand.

562. In the above examples, and in thousands of similar ones, *the Irish verbal noun is an exact equivalent in sense of the English infinitive, sign and all.* If any one of the prepositions *do* (or *a*), *le* or *cum*, be used before the verbal nouns in the above examples, the result is utter nonsense. Now consider the following examples:—

Ír maíť liom an bóđar dó ríuđal.	I wish to walk the road.
Ír maíť liom folat dó labairť.	I wish to speak a word.

* Not before the English infinitive is translated by *đan* (a prep. without).

565. There is still another preposition which can be used between the nouns to express another alteration in meaning—

Τά τεαé cum comnuigte I have a house to live in.
 αἰαm.

Τά capall cum marcuig- He has a horse to ride on.
 eaécta aige.

If in any one of these sentences the wrong preposition be employed the proper meaning cannot be expressed.

566. In translating the simple English infinitive of an intransitive verb, use the simple verbal noun in Irish: as,

He told me to go to Cork. Tubaigt ré liom tui go
 Corcaig.

An empty bag cannot ní tuis le mála folam
 stand. ream.

It is impossible to write ní féidir ríriobad san
 without learning. foglam.

I prefer to walk. is fearr liom siubal.

He cannot stand. ní tuis leir ream.

Tell him to sit down. Abair leir siubal ríor.

Tell them to go away. Abair leo imteaé.

567. When the English intransitive infinitive expresses purpose (i.e., the gerundial infinitive), use the preposition *le*.

He came to stay,	Ċáinig ré le fanamaint.
I have a word to say,	Tá focal agam le labairt.
You are to wait,	Tá tú le feiteam.
I am to go,	Táim le dul.

568. When the English verb is transitive and in the simple infinitive (no purpose implied) use the preposition *do* or the softened form *a*.

My father told me to buy a horse.	Dubhairt m'athair liom capall do ceannad.
You ought to have cut the grass.	Ba chóir dúit an fear do baint.
He told me not to shut the door.	Dubhairt ré liom gan an doras do dhúnadh.
Would you like to read this book?	An mian leat an leabhar ro do léigead?

569. When the English infinitive is transitive, and also expresses purpose, use either *cun* or *le* before the noun which is the object of the English infinitive, and *do* before the verbal noun in Irish; *cun* takes

the noun after it in the genitive; *le* becomes *leir* before the article, and then causes eclipsis if the noun be singular.

He will come to judge the living and the dead.	<p> <i>Tiocfaid Sé cum bpeit-eamhair do chabair ar beodaib agur ar marbdaib.</i> </p>
He came to buy a horse.	<p> <i>Ċáinis ré le capall do ceannac.</i> </p>
He went to strike the men.	<p> <i>Ċuair ré cum na bpeap do bualað.</i> </p>
He went to strike the man.	<p> <i>Ċuair ré leir an bpeap do bualað.</i> </p>
He said that to praise the girl.	<p> <i>Tuðairt ré rin leir an scailin do molað.</i> </p>
He came to buy the horse.	<p> <i>Ċáinis ré cum an capall ▲ ceannac.</i> </p>

570. We can also express the above by means of the preposition *do* alone, but in this case we must put the verbal noun before the other noun. This latter will, of course, be now in the genitive case, because one noun governs another in the genitive case. This is the *only governing power the verbal noun has in Irish*.

He came to buy the horse.	<p> <i>Ċáinis ré do ceannac an capall.</i> </p>
He went to strike the man.	<p> <i>Ċuair ré do bualað an fip.</i> </p>

Did you come to strike John?	Δη ὅτάνγαιρ το βυαλαὸ Ἰῶν?
He came to make fun.	Ἦνις γέ το θευναὶ ἔρην.
They came to make war.	Ἦνγασαορ το θευναὶ κοῖατο.

N.B.—This latter method is not often used in the spoken language.

571. When the English infinitive is passive, and also expresses purpose, use *le*.

He is to be hanged.	Τά γέ <i>le</i> κροῦατο, or <i>le</i> βεῖτ κροῦτα.
The milk is to be drunk.	Τά ἀν βαῖννε <i>le</i> ἡ-όλ (&c.).
Cows are to be bought at the fair.	Τά βα <i>le</i> κεανναὲ ἀρ ἀν ἀοναὲ.
The grass is to be cut.	Τά ἀν ρεῦρ <i>le</i> βαῖντ.
The house is to be sold.	Τά ἀν τεαὲ <i>le</i> βίολ.
There is no one to be seen on the road.	Νί φυῖλ οὔνε ἀρ βίτ <i>le</i> φεῖρπιντ ἀρ ἀν μβότἀρ.

572. When a personal pronoun is the object of the English infinitive and the latter does not express purpose, we translate as follows:—

You ought not to strike me.	(Νί κόρῃ οὔτ μέ το βυαλαὸ.
	(Νί κόρῃ οὔτ μο βυαλαὸ.
I wished to strike him.	{ Βα ἡῖαν ἡομ ἐ το βυαλαὸ.
	{ Βα ἡῖαν ἡομ ἀ βυαλαὸ.

- I wish to praise her. { 1r mian liom i do molað.
1r mian liom a molað.
- It is not right to strike them. { Ni cóir iad do bualað.
Ni cóir a mbualað.
- It is a bad thing to wound me. { 1r olc an fuo mé do
gonað.
1r olc an fuo mo gonað.
- I cannot understand it. Ni tís liom a tuigrint
(its understanding).
- Could you tell me who it was? An féidir leat a* inniunt
dom cia 'rb'é?
- A desire to kill them came upon me. Táinig mian a marbta
ormsa.

In this sentence *marbta* is the genitive case (after the noun *mian*) of the verbal noun *marbtað*.

573. When the English infinitive governing a personal pronoun expresses purpose, we translate as follows:—

- He came to strike me. { Táinig ré dom bualað.
Táinig ré le mé do bualað.
- I went to strike them. { Cuairt mé d'a mbualað.
Cuairt mé le h-iað do
bualað.

* Whenever the object of the verbal noun is a phrase, it cannot be put in the genitive case, but the possessive adjective *a* is used before the verbal noun.

They are coming to wound us.	{	CÁ ríad as teacht uár ngonad.
		CÁ ríad as teacht le rinn do gionad.

If we used the autonomous form in this last sentence we would get—

They are coming to wound us.	{	Cáitár as teacht uár ngonad.
		Cáitár as teacht le rinn do gionad.

574. The English present participle is usually translated by the verbal noun preceded by the preposition *as*. If the English present participle expresses "rest" (*e.g., standing, sitting, lying, sleeping, &c.*), the verbal noun must be preceded by the preposition *i* (= *in*) compounded with a suitable possessive adjective (§ 186).

CÁ ríad as teacht.

They are coming.

Úi an buachaill 'na fearaí.

The boy was standing.

CÁ an bean na fearaí.

The woman is standing.

575. The verbal noun in each of the above is dative case, governed by the preposition *as*.

576. When the English present participle governs an objective case, the object if a noun will follow the verbal noun in Irish and will be in the genitive case.

He is cutting the grass.

CÁ ré as baint an fear.

She was stretching out her
land.

Úi rí as rínead a tírne
amach.

Are you reading the letter? $\text{Ù}\text{fuit tũ } \Delta\text{S l}^{\text{e}}\text{ig}^{\text{e}}\text{aò na}$
 litre?

Who was beating the child? $\text{Cia b}^{\text{i}} \Delta\text{S bua}^{\text{a}}\text{aò an leinò?}$

577. If the object of the English present participle be a personal pronoun we cannot translate as in the above sentences, because the pronouns have no genitive case; hence instead of using the personal pronouns we must employ the possessive adjectives. Possessive adjectives must always precede the nouns which they qualify.

He is striking me. $\text{C}^{\text{a}} \text{r}^{\text{e}} \text{'}\text{šam (or } \Delta\text{šom)}$
 $\text{bua}^{\text{a}}\text{aò (lit. he is at my}$
 beating).

Are you breaking it? $\text{Ù}\text{fuit tũ 'š}^{\text{a}} (\Delta\text{š}^{\text{a}})$
 $\text{bri}^{\text{r}}\text{eaò?}$

Are you breaking them? $\text{Ù}\text{fuit tũ 'š}^{\text{a}} (\Delta\text{š}^{\text{a}}) \text{mbri}^{\text{r}}\text{-}$
 eaò?

He is praising us. $\text{C}^{\text{a}} \text{r}^{\text{e}} \text{š}^{\text{a}}\text{r} (\Delta\text{š } \text{š}^{\text{a}}\text{r}) \text{mo}^{\text{a}}\text{aò.}$

Is he not burning them? $\text{Naò } \text{Ù}\text{fuit r}^{\text{e}} \text{'}\text{š}^{\text{a}} (\Delta\text{š}^{\text{a}})$
 $\text{noš}^{\text{a}}\text{aò?}$

They are not striking her. $\text{N}^{\text{i}} \text{fuit r}^{\text{a}}\text{aò 'š}^{\text{a}} (\Delta\text{š}^{\text{a}})$
 $\text{bua}^{\text{a}}\text{aò.}$

Note carefully the initial effects of the possessive adjectives on the verbal nouns after them.

578. Preceded by *ar*, the Verbal Noun has the force of a Present Participle Passive, denoting a continued or habitual state : as,

Ní fuil an teanga rin *ar* That language is not
labairt anois. spoken now.

Tá an éruit *ar* crocáð *ar* The harp is hanging on
an ngeis. the bough.

Sgeul *ar* leanamaint. A continued story.
In this idiom *ar* neither aspirates nor eclipses.

579. With *iar*, after (eclipsing), the Verbal Noun has the force of a Perfect Participle : as,

iar tceadt i n-Éirinn. do pádrais,
Patrick having come into Ireland.

But in this idiom *iar* is usually shortened to *ar*: as,
ar tceadt, &c., the eclipsis being retained. In colloquial language the Verbal Noun is commonly aspirated, not eclipsed, by *ar* in this usage.

580. *San* is the word used to express negation with the Verbal Noun : as, *san* tceadt, not to come.

Abair le Brian *san* an goit do tceadað.
Tell Brian not to plough the field.

581. *San* with the Verbal Noun has the force of the Passive Participle in English with *un* prefixed: as,

Mó cúis púint otha asur iad *san* rníom,
My five pounds of wool, and they *unspun*.

582. The genitive of the Verbal Noun is often used where a relative or infinitive clause would be used in English: as,

Níor fásad fear inniúce ríéil,
There was not a man left *to tell the tidings*.

Cailín deap crúiríúce na mbó,
The pretty girl *who milks* the cows (lit. of the milking, &c.).

583. The following examples will be studied with advantage. They are culled from Father O'Leary's Míon-éainic:—

Someone is striking me.	Tácar 'sáam bualaó.
I am being struck.	Táim dom bualaó.
Someone is striking the dog.	Tácar as bualaó an sáóair.
The dog is being struck.	Tá an sáóair dá bualaó.
Someone is breaking the stones.	Tácar as bpiúeáó na sáóó.
The stones are being broken.	Tá na sáóó dá mbpiúeáó.
They used to kill people.	Úicé as marbáó óaoine.
People used to be killed.	Úioó óaoine dá marbáó.
They used to buy horses.	Úicé as ceannaó capall.
Horses used to be bought.	Úioó capall dá scean- nác.

We (or they) will be dig- Ḃéirḡear Ḃḡ baime ḡrḡ-
 ging potatoes. ṡaoi.

Potatoes will be dug. Ḃéirḡ ḡrḡṡaoí ṡḡ mbaime.

We shall have dug the Ḃéirḡ na ḡrḡṡaoi baime
 potatoes. Ḃḡaimn.

If they were breaking ṡḡ mḂéirḡí Ḃḡ ḡrḡearḡ
 stones they would not cloc ní Ḃéirḡí ḡuar.
 be cold.

If they are breaking stones mḡ ṡḂṡar Ḃḡ ḡrḡearḡ cloc
 they are not cold. ní ḡuitear ḡuar.

THE VERB IS.

584. A definite noun is one limited by its nature or by some accompanying word to a definite individual or group.

The following are definite nouns:—

- (a) The name of a person or place (but not a class name like ṡaranḂ).
- (b) A noun preceded by the definite article.
- (c) A noun preceded by a demonstrative adjective.
- (d) A noun preceded by ṡḡḂ (because it means each taken individually).
- (e) A noun followed by any other definite noun in the genitive case.

Any noun not included in the above classes is an indefinite noun.

585. Whenever a definite noun is the subject of a verb in English, and the verb *is* is employed in translating into Irish, a personal pronoun must immediately precede the definite noun in Irish.

John is the man. *Is é Seán an fear*

WHEN TO USE THE VERB *IS*.

586. (a) When the verb "to be" in English is followed by a definite noun, use *is* : as,

I am John.	<i>Is m'is Seán.</i>
It is the man.	<i>Is é an fear é.</i>
You are my brother.	<i>Is tú mo bheirdear.</i>
James is the man.	<i>Is é Seumas an fear.</i>
It is the woman of the house.	<i>Is í bean an tíse í.</i>
Are you not my friend?	<i>Ná tú mo cara?</i>
He is not my father.	<i>Ní h-é m'athair.</i>

All sentences of this class are called "**Identification sentences.**"

He, she and they in sentences of identity have usually the force of demonstrative pronouns. and are translated by *é sin*, *í sin*, *iad sin*.

(b) When the verb "to be" in English is followed by an indefinite noun *is* or *is* may be used, but with very different meanings. Whenever we use the verb *is* in such a sentence we convey the idea of "classification." or *species* : as, *Is*

ainmige b6. A cow is an animal, &c.; or we *lay stress on what the person or thing is at the time being*, without any thought that he has become what he, or it, is. For instance, a father, enumerating to a friend the various positions in life of his children, may say, *Ir ceannuir6 Seumar, ir r6gar6 Seas6n, asur ir fear 6ige Mice6t*: James is a merchant, John a priest, and Michael is a lawyer. He should not use *t6* in such a case, as he considers simply what each is at the time being. When *t6* is used we convey the idea that the person or thing *has become* what he (or it) is, *and that he (or it) was not always so*. Suppose a father is telling what professions his sons have adopted, he should say, *t6 Seumar 'na ceannuir6, &c.* In such constructions the verb *t6* must be followed by the preposition *i* or *a*, and a suitable possessive adjective.

(c) The difference between *t6* and *ir* is well exemplified by the two sentences *ir fear 6* and *t6 r6 'na fear*, both meaning "He is a man." If we see a figure approach us in the dark, and after looking closely at it we discover it to be a man, our correct phraseology would then be, *ir fear 6*. But when we say *t6 r6 'na fear* we convey a very different idea. We mean that the person of whom we are speaking is no longer a boy, he has now reached manhood. If anyone were speaking to you of a person as if he were a mere boy, and you wished to correct him, you should use the phrase *t6 r6 'na fear*.

(d) When the indefinite noun after the verb "to be" in English is qualified by an adjective, the verb *ir* or *τᾱ* may be used according to the idea we wish to convey. If we wish to express a "condition sentence" (*i.e.*, one which has reference to the state or condition of the subject at the time in question), we use *τᾱ*; otherwise we employ *ir*, *e.g.*,

He is a small man.	<i>τᾱ</i> <i>ré</i> 'na <i>ḡeap</i> <i>ḡeas</i> .
He is a useful man.	<i>τᾱ</i> <i>ré</i> 'na <i>ḡeap</i> <i>ḡósanta</i> .
She was a good woman	<i>ḡi</i> <i>ri</i> 'na <i>mnasoi</i> <i>mait</i> .

(e) When the verb *ir* is employed in such sentences there is a choice of two constructions. In the second construction (as given in the examples below), we emphasise the adjective, by making it the prominent idea of the sentence. The definite article must be used in the second construction.

<i>ir</i> <i>lá</i> <i>bḡeás</i> <i>é</i> .	} It is a fine day.
<i>ir</i> <i>bḡeás</i> <i>an</i> <i>lá</i> <i>é</i> .	

<i>ir</i> <i>oiḡce</i> <i>ḡuap</i> <i>i</i> .	} It is a cold night.
<i>ir</i> <i>ḡuap</i> <i>an</i> <i>oiḡce</i> <i>i</i> .	

<i>ir</i> <i>bó</i> <i>bḡeás</i> <i>i</i> <i>rin</i> .	} That is a fine cow.
<i>ir</i> <i>bḡeás</i> <i>an</i> <i>bó</i> <i>i</i> <i>rin</i> .	

<i>nac</i> <i>oileán</i> <i>ḡeap</i> <i>é</i> <i>rin</i> ?	} Isn't that a pretty island?
<i>nac</i> <i>ḡeap</i> <i>an</i> <i>τ-oileán</i> <i>é</i> <i>rin</i> ?	

(f) When a simple adjective follows the verb "to be" in English, either *is* or *isn't* may be employed in translating, as,

Honey is sweet, *is miltir milt* or *isn't milt miltir*.

He is strong, *is láidir é* or *isn't é láidir*.

587. The beginning of a sentence is naturally the place of greatest prominence, and is usually occupied in Irish by the verb. When, however, any idea other than that contained in the verb is to be emphasised, it is placed immediately after the verb *is*, and the rest of the sentence is thrown into the relative form.

For example, "We went to Derry yesterday," would be generally translated: *Chuaibh sinn go Dhoire iné*: but it may also take the following forms according to the word emphasised.

We went to Derry yester- *is* *sinn* *do chuaibh go*
day. *Dhoire iné.*

We went to Derry yester- *is go Dhoire do chuaibh*
day. *sinn iné.*

We went to Derry yester- *is iné do chuaibh sinn go*
day. *Dhoire.*

588. The Verb *is* is then used.

- (1) To express Identity, *e.g., is é Conn an pí.*
- (2) „ Classification, „ *is pí Conn.*
- (3) „ Emphasis, „ *is iné do chuaibh*
sinn go Dhoire.

POSITION OF WORDS WITH 1S.

589. The predicate of the sentence always follows

1S: as,

Dermot is a man,	1r fear Diarmuid.
They are children,	1r páirí 1a0.
John is a priest,	1r ragsart Seagán.
Coal is black,	1r ou0 sual.
A cow is an animal,	1r ainimige bó.
Turf is not coal,	ní sual móin.
Is it a man?	An fear é?

590. Sentences of Identification—*e.g., Conn is the king*—**form an apparent exception.** The fact is that in this sentence either the word “Conn” or “the king” may be the *logical predicate*. In English “king” is the *grammatical predicate*, but in Irish it is the *grammatical subject*, and “Conn” is the *grammatical predicate*. Hence the sentence will be, 1r é Conn an rí.

591. In such sentences, when two nouns or a pronoun and noun are connected by the verb 1r, as a general rule, the more particular and individual of the two is made grammatical predicate in Irish. The converse usually holds in English. For instance, we say in English “I am the messenger,” but in Irish 1r mire an teachtair (lit. “the messenger is I”). Likewise with the following:—

You are the man,	1r tú an fear.
He is the master,	1r é rin an maistrí.
We are the boys,	1r rinne na buachaillí.

595. The word “*just*” in these sentences is not translated into Irish, and the word after *o’ éir* is in the genitive case.

596. When the English verb is transitive there is another very neat method of translating the secondary tenses. As already stated, there is no verb “*to have*” in Irish: its place is supplied by the verb *ṭá* and the preposition *ag*. Thus, “*I have a book*” is, *Ṭá leabhar agam*. A similar construction may be used in translating the secondary tenses of an English transitive verb. The following sentences will illustrate the construction:—

I have written the letter,	<i>Ṭá an litir scríobta agam.</i>
I have struck him,	<i>Ṭá ré buailte agam.</i>
Have you done it yet?	<i>Óruit ré deunta agat fóir?</i>
I have broken the stick,	<i>Ṭá an maide bhrice agam.</i>

597. The English **Pluperfect** and **Future Perfect** are translated in the same manner as the Present Perfect, except that the Past and Future Tenses respectively of *ṭá* must be used instead of the Present, as above. The following examples will illustrate the construction:—

He died,	<i>fuair ré báir.</i>
He had just died,	<i>Ói ré o’ éir báir o’ fágáil.</i>
He had broken the chair,	<i>Ói ré o’ éir na cathairead do bhricead.</i>
	<i>Ói an cathair bhrice aige.</i>

The window has just been broken by a stone, (Táctar t' éir na fuinneogse
broken by a stone, (tó bhréad le cloic.

I had written the letter, { Dá an litir rḡníodḡa aḡam
Díor t' éir na litre^{le} tó
rḡníodḡo.

I shall have finished my work before you will be ready, { Déad t' éir cḡice tó cḡur
ar mo cúro oibre rḡl
a mbéir rḡrḡ (ullam),
Déir mo cúro oibre cḡíoc-
nuigḡe aḡam rḡl a
mbéir rḡrḡ.

Prepositions after Verbs.

598. We give here a few verbs which require a preposition after them in Irish, although they require none in English :—

ḡeillim tó,	I obey.
Umluigim tó,	„
Cúroigim le,	I assist.
Innrim tó, }	I tell.
Dérim le, }	
Tuḡaim ar,	I persuade, prevail over.
Tuḡaim rḡ,	I endeavour.
Iarraim ar,	I ask (beseech).
Fiaḡruigim de,	I ask (enquire).
ḡeallaim tó,	I promise.
Deannuigim tó,	I salute.

Cuimnígim ar,	I remember.
Deirim ar,	I catch, I overtake.
Gleupaim ar,	I prepare (gleup ort, get ready).
Leigim do,	I allow, permit.
Comairligim do,	I advise.
Maitim do,	I forgive, pardon.
Freaspaim do,	I answer.
Fóirim ar,	I help.
Éirígeann liom,	I succeed (lit. It arises with me).
Tigim le,	I confirm, I corroborate.
Tig liom	I can.
Sgaoilim do,	I loose.
Impigim ar,	I beg, I beseech.
Taitnígim le,	I please.

599. Many verbs require prepositions different from those required by their English equivalents.

Labraim ar,	I speak of.
Fanaim le,	I wait for.
Triáctaim ar,	I treat of.
Ceilim ar,	I conceal from.
Sgapaim le,	I separate from.
Cuirim fíor ar,	I send for.
Labraim le,	I speak to.
Deirim le,	I say to.
Ar . . . le,	say, said to (ar is used only in quotation).

Deiríim aḡairḡ ar,	I face (for) (a place).
Deunaim maḡarḡ rḡ,	I make fun of, I mock.
Critim rḡ,	I tremble at.
Bainim le (also oo),	I belong to, I appertain to.
Deiríim buairḡ ar,	I win a victory over.
Táim boḡruigḡe aḡ,	I am bothered with.
Éirtim le,	I listen to.
Ḍar le,	It seems to.
ḡlaoríim ar,	I call for.
Cinnim ar,	I excel or surpass in.
ḡuiríim ar,	I pray for; also, I beseech.
	(ḡuirḡ oráinn, pray for us.)
feuc ar,	look at (feuc orḡa, Look at
	them; feuc iarḡ, Examine
	or try them).
rḡḡaim rḡán aḡ,	I bid farewell to.
leanaim oe,	I stick to.
Deiríim ar...ar,	I take hold of...by: as, He
	caught me by the hand.
	Ruḡ ré ar láim orḡ.
	Catch her by the hand,
	Deir ar láim uirḡ.
Ḍíolaim le...ar,	I sell to...for. He sold me
	a cow for £10. Ḍíol ré bó
	liom ar ḡeic bḡntairḡ,
Ḍíolaim ar,	I pay for.
Caitim le,	I throw at.
Cḡomaim ar, corḡuigim	I begin to (do something).
ar, luigim ar,	

The Negative Adverb—Not.

600. Young students experience great difficulty in translating the English negative adverb—"not." We here give the various ways of translating "not."

Not, with the **Imperative mood**, is translated by *ná*.

„ „ **Subjunctive** „ „ *náñ*.

„ „ **Verbal Noun** „ „ *ḡan*.

Indicative Mood	{	Past Tense	{ statement, <i>níor</i> or <i>ḡar</i> . question, <i>náñ</i> or <i>naḡar</i> .
		All other tenses	{ statement, <i>ní</i> or <i>ḡa</i> . question, <i>naḡ</i> , <i>ná</i> .

"If...not" is translated by *muna* : * if the verb be in the past tense use *munañ*.

All the above forms are used in principal sentences only. In dependent sentences "that...not" is always translated by *naḡ* or *ná*, except in the past tense, indicative mood, when *náñ* or *naḡar* must be used.

ní, aspirates; *ḡa*, eclipses. *ḡa* become *ḡan* before *ir* and *put* : e.g., *ḡan mé*, *It is not I*.

How to answer a question. Yes—No.

601. (a) In Irish there are no fixed words for "Yes" or "No." As a general rule in replying to questions, "Yes" or "No" is translated by using the same verb and tense as has been employed in the question.

* Pronounced *morru*.

The subject of the verb used in reply need not be expressed, except when it is contained in the verb ending. In English we frequently use a double reply, as "Yes, I will." "No, I was not," &c. In Irish we use only one reply.

Ófuit tú tinn? Táim. Are you sick? Yes, or I am.

Raib ré annfom? Ní raib. Was he there? No.

An b'aca tú Seaḡán? Did you see John? No.
Ní f'aca or ní f'acair.

An b'aca ré an teac? Did he see the house?
Connaic. He did.

An tuigean tú? Do you understand? Yes.
Tuigim.

An t'iocfaib tú? ní Will you come? No, I
t'iocfao. will not.

(b) When the question has been asked with any part of the verb *ir*, expressed or understood, followed by a **definite noun**, the English subject must be used in the answer, as also must the verb, except when the answer is negative.

An tú an fear? Ní mire Are you the man? No.

Nac é rin an fear? Ir é. Is not he the man? Yes,
he is.

An b'é rin Seaḡán? Níor Was that John? No, it
b'é. was not.

(d) When the question is asked with "who" or "what," the subject alone is used in the answer, and if the subject be a personal pronoun the emphatic form will be used, as—

Cia rinne é rin? m'íre. Who did that? I did.

CHAPTER VI.

The Preposition.

602. As a general rule the simple prepositions govern a dative case, and precede the words which they govern: as,

Ċáinig ré ó Ćorcaig. He came from Cork.

Ċug ré an t-uball do'n He gave the apple to the
mnaoi. woman.

Exceptions. (1) The preposition *roir*, "*between*," governs the accusative case: as, *roir Corcaig agus Luimneac*, between Cork and Limerick.

(2) *Go tici*,* meaning "*to*" (*motion*), is followed by the nominative case.

Cuairt ré go tici an teac. He went to the house.

**Go tici* is really a corrupted form of the old subjunctive mood of the verb *tigim*, I come; so that the noun after *go tici* was formerly *nominative* case to the verb

(3) The preposition *ζαν*, “*without*,” governs the dative in the singular, but the accusative in the plural: as,

Τά ρέ ζαν ἑστῖ. He is without sense.

Ζαν ἄρ ζαίρρε. Without our friends.

603. The words *τιμέαυ* (*around*),* *τραρνα* or *τρεαρνα* (*across*), *κοιρ* (*beside*), *φαυ* (*along*), *ἑμ†* or *ἑυν* (*towards*), *τοιρς* (*owing to*), *ὅαυ*, *ὅαυτα*, and [*ιὸμτῦρα*] (*as to*, or *concerning*), although really nouns, are used where prepositions are used in English. Being nouns, **they are followed by the genitive case.**

Ὑαυ ρέ φαυ να ρρόιμε ε. He struck him along the nose.

Ἀν μβέιρ τῦ ας οὐτ ἑμ Will you be going to
 ἄν ἀοναῖς ι μβάραδ? (towards) the fair to-morrow?

Ὅο ριτ ρέ τιμέαυ να He ran around this place.
 η-ἄιτε ρεο.

Ὅο ἑυαυαυ τραρνα ἄν They went across the field
 ζυιρτ εορνα. of barley.

For the so-called compound prepositions see par. 608, &c.

604. The prepositions *ι* (*in*) and *τε* (*with*) become *ιnr* and *τειρ* before the article: *e.g.*, *ιnr ἄν τεαυαυ in*

*The meanings given in parenthesis are the usual English equivalents, *not the real meaning of the words.*

†The *m* in this word is pronounced like *n*.

the book; *leir an bpeap, with the man*. In Munster *ó* (*from*), *oe* (*off, from*), *oo* (*to*), *aiġe* (= *as*, *at, with*), and some others take *r* before the *plural* article—*ó rna pēapaiḃ, from the men*; *oo rna buaiḃ, to the cows*.

605. The simple prepositions cause aspiration when the article is not used with them: as, *ar bārr an cnuic*. On the top of the hill. *fuair ré ó pēap an tġe é*. He got it from the man of the house.

Exceptions (1) The prepositions *as*, *at*; *te*, *with*; *ar*, *out*: *ġo*, *to*, cause neither aspiration nor eclipsis; as, *oo tuit ré te ġoll*. He fell by Goll. *ġuarò ré ġo bāite-ġtā-Cuāt*. He went to Dublin.

ġan, *without*, may aspirate or not.

(2) The preposition *ı* or *Δ*, *in*, causes eclipsis even without the article: as, *Ůi ré ı ġCorcaġġ*. He was in Cork.

606. The simple prepositions, when followed by the article and a noun in the singular number, usually cause eclipsis: as, *ar an mbārr*, on the top; *ó 'n bpeap*, from the man; *'ran mbaite*, at home.

Exceptions. (1) The prepositions *oo*,* *to*, and *oe*, *of, off, from*, when followed by the article, usually cause aspiration, though in some places eclipsis takes place.

**ġo* or *ġo Ůı* is usually used for "to" when *motion to* is implied (the Latin *acc. of motion*). *oo* is usually used for "to" when *no motion* is implied (the Latin *dative*).

Aspiration is the more common practice: *oo 'n fear*, to the man; *oe'n mnaoi*, from the woman. They prefix *τ* to *r*; as, *tuḡ ré oo'n tragaṛt é*. He gave it to the priest. *Sa* (= *inr an*) usually aspirates in Munster; *ra boṛḡa móṛ*, in the big box.

(2) When *ḡan*, *without*, is followed by the article it produces no change in the initial consonant following: as, *ḡan an fion*, without the wine; but if the following noun be masculine and begin with a vowel, or be feminine beginning with *r*, *τ* is prefixed: as, *ḡan an τ-eun*, without the bird; *ḡan an tráit*, without the eye.

In the Northern dialect aspiration takes place after the preposition and the article.

607. When a simple preposition ending in a vowel comes before the possessive adjective *▲* (*his, her, or their*), or the possessive *ár*, *our*, and *bur*, *your*, the letter *n* is inserted before the possessive: as, *te n-Δ lám*, by his hand; *tré n-Δ mboṛait*, through their palms; *te n-ár ḡcuro*, with (or by) our portion; *te nbur otot*, with your permission.

Except the prepositions *oo* and *oe*, which become *o'*.

Whenever *ḡo* or *te* comes before any other word beginning with a vowel the letter *n* is usually inserted: as, *ó máioin ḡo n-oróce*, from morning till night; *ḡo n-Δbain*, to Scotland; *te n-eaḡta*, with fear. (See par. 29.)

608. In Irish certain nouns preceded by prepositions have often the force of English prepositions. As nouns they are, of course, followed by a genitive case, unless a preposition comes between them and the following noun, when the dative case naturally follows. Such locutions are styled in most grammars "Compound Prepositions," and to account for their construction they give the rule "*Compound Prepositions are followed by the genitive case.*"

609. We give here a fairly full list of such phrases employed in Modern Irish.

1 bparrao,	along with; on the side of.
1 briaonuire,	
1 lachair,	} in the presence of.
or cónair,	
or coinne,	before; face to face.
ar uet,	
ar ron,	} for the sake of, for the love of
ar ríad,	
1 bfochair,	} under the pretext of.
1 oteanta,	
1 otaob,	along with, in company with.
1 gceann,	concerning; with regard to.
fé óein,	at the end of.
1 gcoinne,	} for, (in the sense of going <i>for</i>).
fé óein,	
1 mearf,	towards.
	among, amongst.

αρ αἵματό,	opposite.
ι η-αἵματό,	against.
αρ πελά,	throughout (used of time).
τε η-εἰς,	for want of.
αρ πύ,	throughout (used of space)
ι ὑπομνή, (ι ὑπομνή),	for, for the benefit of.
αρ ὀπί,	behind, at the back of.
ι νοτιά,	after (used of <i>place</i>).
ταρ εἰς, ὁ' εἰς,	after (used of time).
ι ὑπομνή, ι ὑπομνή,	against.
ι ὑπομνή,	concerning, about.
ὅτι,	to, towards.
(ὅτι),	
ὁ' ὑπομνή,	towards.
ὁ' ὑπομνή,	
τε κοί,	beside, by the side of (a sea, a river, &c.)
κοί,	
ι η-εὐθι,	against.
ὁ πῆ,	according to.
ὁρ κίον;	over, above.
ταρ ὅτι,	beyond, in preference to.
τε η-αἰ,	beside, by the side of.
ι ὑπομνή, ι πῆ,	during.
ι η-αἰνῶ,	in spite of.
ι η-αἰνῶ,	
τε η-αἵματό,	for, for the use of
ι η-αἵμα.	near.

610. Some of them are followed by Prepositions

Láim le,	near, beside.
i n- <i>gar</i> do.	near.
timcheall ar,	around (<i>and touching</i>).
mar <i>geall</i> ar,	on account of.
mar <i>don</i> le,	along with, together with.
i n- <i>éinfeacht</i> le, |	together with, at the same
i n- <i>don-ti</i> ge le, }	time as.

611. Examples—(1) Nouns.

Do cuir ré or cionn an doras é.	He put it over the door.
Connac i n- <i>aice</i> an tobair iad	I saw them near the well.
Do rith an <i>gach</i> ar i n- <i>oisir</i> an trionnais.	The hound ran after the fox.
Cia bí i bpo ^{ca} ir Seumair?	Who was along with James?
Do tug ré dom an capall ro le n- <i>agair</i> an trasair.	He gave me this horse for the priest.
Tiocfao ar air o' éir an tráin ^{na} ir.	I shall come back after the summer.
Ní fuil leigear ar bit i n- <i>agair</i> an báir.	There is no remedy against death.
Do cuair ré pá óein na scapall.	He went for the horses
Ar fear an lae.	Throughout the day.
Ar fuo na tíre.	Throughout the country.

Do péir an leabair reo.	According to this book.
Tá ré le coir na fairrge.	He is beside the sea.
Do cuir ré an lúb tim- ceall ar mo ceann.	He put the loop around my head.

612.

(2) Pronouns.

Ċáinig ré im ōiair.	He came after me.
Ná téig 'na n-ōiair reo.	Do not go after these.
Cia ōi 'na fōcair?	Who was along with him?
Deunfao é rin ar do ōon.	I shall do that for your sake.
Ar ceannuisir é reo lem aḡair?	Did you buy this one for me?
Ōior ar a n-aḡair.	I was opposite them.
Tá an fuireós or ar ḡcinn.	The lark is above us.
An raib cā i n-ar n-aice (i n-aice linn)?	Were you near us?
Ōi ré i n-aice liom.	He was near me.
Ċáinig raib im aḡair.	They came against me.

Translation of the Preposition "For."

613. (a) When "for" means "to bring," "to fetch," use fá ōein, a ḡ-coinne, or aḡ iarrair, followed by a genitive case; or aḡ triall ar: as,

Go for the horse.	Téig aḡ triall ar an ḡcapall.
He went for John.	Ċuair ré ré ōein ḡeaḡáin.

(b) When "*for*" means "to oblige," "to please," use *ro*, followed by the dative case: as,

Do that for him. *Deun rin ro.*

Here is your book for you. *'Seo duit ro leabhar.*

Use *ro* to translate "*for*" in the phrases "good for," "bad for," "better for," &c.: as,

This is bad for you. *Is olc duit é seo.*

(c) When "*for*" means "for the use of," use *le* *n-áḡairb*, followed by a genitive case, or *ro* with dative.

I bought this for the *Ceannuigear é seo le*
priest. *n-áḡairb an trḡairc*
 (ro'n trḡairc).

He gave me money for *ṡus ré airḡeas dom leo'*
you. *áḡairb.*

(d) When "*for*" means "duration of time" use *le*, with the dative case, if the time be *past*, but *an fearo* or *go ceann*, with the genitive case, if the time be *future*. In either case past and future are to be understood, not with regard to present time, but to the time of the action described.

(1) He had been there for *Ṗí ré ann le bliathain*
a year when I came. *nuair táinig mé.*

(2) He stayed there for a *O' fan ré ann an fearo*
year. *(go ceann) bliathna*

In the first sentence the year is supposed to be completed at the time we are speaking about, and is, therefore, past with regard to the time we are describing.

In the second sentence the time at which the action of staying (if we be allowed to use the word "action") took place at the very beginning of the year that he spent there. The year itself came after the time we are describing; therefore it is future with regard to that time.

It will be a great assistance to the student to remember that *ar* *féad* or *go ceann* are used when in the English sentence the fact is merely stated, as in sentence (2); and that *le* is used when a secondary tense ought to be used in the English sentence, as in sentence (1).

(e) When "*for*" means "for the sake of," use *ar* *ron* followed by a genitive case.

He toiled for a little gold. *Šaotruig ré ar ron beas-
áin óir.*

(f) When "*for*" is used in connection with "buying" or "selling," use *ar* followed by a dative case.

He bought it for a pound. *Ceannuig ré ar púnt é.*
I sold it for a shilling. *Óiolar ar ršilling é.*

(g) "*For*" after the English verb "ask" is not translated in Irish.

He asked me for a book. *Ó' iarr ré leabhar orm.*
Ask that man for it. *iarr ar an bpean roin é.*

(h) "*For*" after the word "desire" (*óuit*) is usually translated by *i* (=in): as, Desire for gold, *óuit i n-óir* or, *óuit in ar óir.*

(i) The English phrase "*only for*" very often means "were it not for," "had it not been for," and is translated by *muna mbiað*, followed by a nominative.

Only for John the horse *Muna mbeað Seagán* do
would be dead now. *beað an capall marb*
anoir.

614. Note the following Examples.

I have a question <i>for you</i> .	<i>Tá ceirt agam ort.</i>
To play <i>for</i> (a wager).	<i>Imirt ar (seall).</i>
To send <i>for</i> .	<i>Fíor do cup ar.</i>
A cure <i>for</i> sickness.	{ <i>Leigear i n-aghaid tinnir.</i> <i>„ ar tinnear.</i>
To wait <i>for</i> .	<i>Fanamaint le.</i>
<i>For</i> your life, don't tell.	<i>Ar o' anam, ná h-innir.</i>
He faced <i>for</i> the river.	<i>Tug ré a aghaid ar an</i> <i>abainn.</i>
They fought <i>for</i> (about) the Fiannship.	<i>Éiriodaodar um an</i> <i>bfiannuigeacht.</i>
Don't blame him <i>for</i> it.	<i>Ná cuir a mílteán ar (its</i> <i>blame on him).</i>
I have great respect <i>for</i> <i>you</i> .	<i>Tá meaf mór agam ort.</i>
This coat is too big <i>for me</i> .	<i>Tá an cóta ro ró-mór</i> <i>dom.</i>
What shall we have <i>for</i> dinner?	<i>Cairde bíar againn ar</i> <i>ár n-oinneup?</i>
It is as good <i>for</i> you to do your best.	<i>Tá ré com maíe agat do</i> <i>bíceall do beunam.</i>

Some of them.

Cuid aca.

One of these (persons).

Duine aca ro.

Δ *teac* is used for “*half of it*” or “*half of them.*”

(d) When “*of*” follows “*which,*” use *oe* with nouns, and *as* with pronouns.

Which of the men?

Cia (ciaca) *oe* na fearaib?

Which of us?

Cia *as*ainn?

(e) When “*of*” means “*about*” use *timcioll* or *fa*.
They were talking of the *buoidar as caint timcioll*
matter. *an puoa.*

(f) “*Of*” after the English verb “ask,” “inquire,” is translated by *oe*.

Ask that of John.

fiapruig rin oe Seagán.

(g) When “*of*” expresses “*the means*” or “*instrument*” use *le* or *oe*.

He died of old age.

Fuar ré báp le sean-aoir.

He died of hunger.

Fuar ré báp leir an ocraí.

He died of a seven days' sickness.

*Fuar ré báp oe seataí
reacá lá.*

(h) Both of us.

Sinn araon.

Both of you.

Sib araon.

Both of them.

Siad araon, iad araon.

616.

Further Examples.

He is ignorant of Irish.	Ṭá ré ainéiríorac iní an nṡaeóilic.
The like of him.	Ḃ leicéio (his like).
Such a thing as this.	Ḃ leicéio reo de ruo.
Don't be afraid of me.	Ḃá bíor eadlaort rómam.
A friend of mine.	Capa dom.
A friend of yours.	Capa duit.
A horse of mine.	Capall liom.
A horse of Brian's.	Capall le Brian.
I have no doubt of it.	Ḃí fuil amhar agam air.
A man of great strength.	Ḃear ír mór nearc.
Oisín of mighty strength and vigour.	Oirín ba éreun nearc á'r luc.
(Ba is the past tense of ír in the previous sentence.)	
I think much of it.	Ṭá mear mór agam air.

CHAPTER VII.

Classification of the Uses of the Prepositions.

617.

Ḃṡ, AT.

1. To denote possession (a) with Ṭá.

Ṭá rṡian agam.	I have a knife.
Ṭá áicne agam ar an Ḃṡear roin.	I know that man.

(b) With other verbs :

Coimeádo ré an rígan aige He kept the knife for him-
 féin. self.

O' fás ré aca iad He left them to them.

2. It is used in a **partitive sense**, of them, &c.

Don ouine aca. Anyone of them.

Sad don aca. Each one of them.

3. **With verbal nouns to translate the English present participle :**

(a) active — Tá ré ag buatao an buachaill.

He is beating the boy.

(b) passive—Tá an buachaill agá ('gá) buatao.

The boy is being beaten.

4. **With verbal nouns followed by ro, meaning "while."**

Ag out roib. While they were going.

5. To express the **agent** or **cause** with passive verbs.

Tá an cloic gá (agá) tógáil The stone is being raised
 ag Séamur. by James.

The English preposition *at* when used with assemblies, e.g. market, fair, school, &c., is usually translated by *ar*.

618.

AR, ON, UPON.

1. Literal use: $\alpha\rho$ $\alpha\rho$ $\mu\beta\omicron\rho\omicron$, on the table.

2. In adverbial phrases:

(a) TIME.

 $\alpha\rho$ $\theta\alpha\lambda\lambda$, just now, by and by. $\alpha\rho$ $\rho\epsilon\alpha\theta$, during. $\lambda\delta$ $\alpha\rho$ $\lambda\delta$, day by day. $\alpha\rho$ $\mu\alpha\iota\omicron\mu\iota\eta$, in the morning. $\alpha\rho$ $\upsilon\alpha\iota\mu\iota\theta$, by times. $\alpha\rho$ $\alpha\eta$ $\lambda\acute{\alpha}\tau\alpha\iota\eta$, immediately.

(b) PLACE.

 $\alpha\rho$ $\theta\iota\tau$, in existence, at all. $\alpha\rho$ $\epsilon\upsilon\lambda$, behind. $\alpha\rho$ $\tau\epsilon\alpha\rho$, $\alpha\rho$ $\rho\gamma\omicron\iota\tau$, in school. $\alpha\rho$ $\rho\alpha\iota\eta\gamma\epsilon$, } at sea. $\alpha\rho$ $\rho\upsilon\theta$, throughout, $\alpha\rho$ $\mu\upsilon\eta\eta$, $\alpha\rho$ $\eta\epsilon\alpha\eta$, in heaven. $\alpha\rho$ $\lambda\alpha\eta$, on the ground. $\alpha\rho$ $\theta\omicron\rho\omicron$, on board. $\alpha\rho$ $\tau\iota$, on the point of. $\alpha\rho$ $\tau\alpha\lambda\alpha\eta$, } on earth. $\alpha\rho$ $\rho\alpha\theta$, in length. $\alpha\rho$ $\tau\alpha\lambda\eta\mu\alpha\iota\eta$, } $\alpha\rho$ $\rho\alpha\theta$,* lengthwise. $\alpha\rho$ $\alpha\eta$ $\theta\omicron\rho\alpha\rho$, by (through) the door.

$\tau\eta\varsigma$ $\tau\eta\omicron\iota\gamma\epsilon$	{	$\alpha\rho$ $\rho\alpha\theta$ ($\rho\alpha\iota\theta$),	three feet long.
		$\alpha\rho$ $\lambda\epsilon\iota\tau\epsilon\alpha\theta$,	„ wide.
		$\alpha\rho$ $\delta\omicron\iota\eta\theta\epsilon$,	„ high.
		$\alpha\rho$ $\theta\omicron\iota\mu\eta\eta\epsilon$,	„ deep.

(c) CAUSE.

 $\alpha\rho$ $\alpha\eta$ $\delta\omicron\theta\delta\alpha\rho$ $\rho\omicron\iota\eta$, for that reason, therefore. $\alpha\rho$ $\tau\epsilon\alpha\tau\tau\eta\omicron\mu$, under oppression. $\alpha\rho$ $\rho\omicron\eta$, for the sake of. $\alpha\rho$ $\tau\omicron\iota\tau$, according to the $\alpha\rho$ $\epsilon\alpha\gamma\tau\alpha$ $\gamma\omicron$, for fear that.

will of.

* $\alpha\rho$ α $\rho\alpha\iota\theta$, literally on its length.

an éigin, hardly, by compulsion. an tosa, at the choice of.

(d) MANNER AND CONDITION.

an cor an bit, on any condition.	an veitb, in the form of.
an an mó, in the manner.	an riubal, in progress.
an aghair, forward.	an a laigeas, at least.
aghair an aghair, face to face.	an air, back.
leat an leat, side by side.	an gcúl, backwards.
an lapar, ablaze.	an tarna, breadthwise.
an cumar, in the power of.	an fán, } astray.
beagán an beagán, little by little.	an reachán, }
an cáirde, on credit.	an meirge, drunk.
	an roodar, trotting.
	an iapact, on loan.

8. In numbers :

Tri an fich, 28.

Tríomá, an fich, 28rd.

4. (a) Before the verbal noun, which it eclipses or aspirates to form the past participle active.

an duna an doirar doib Having shut the door,
o' imtiseadair. they went away.

(b) With the possessive adjective a and verbal noun to form perfect participle passive.

an n-a cup i n-easair as, Edited by.

an n-a cup amac as Connrad na Gaedilge, Published by the Gaelic League.

5. Emotions felt by a person :

Care, sorrow, &c.	Τά ἰμνήδε, ἡρόν οἶμ.
Thirst, hunger, need, sickness.	Τά τάρτ, οσπάρ, εαῖβαιό, τινnear οἶμ.
Fear.	Τά εαγλα, παττίορ οἶμ.
Joy.	Τά λυτγάρ, οἶμ.

6. In phrases :

Τιοῦλατῶ ἀρ, favour (conferred) <i>on</i> .	Τά βαογαι ἀρ, there is danger.
Clon, γεαν ἀρ, affection <i>for</i> .	Cuimne ἀρ, remembrance <i>of</i> .
Eolar, pīor, aītne ἀρ, knowledge <i>of</i> , acquaintance <i>with</i> .	Capaoio ἀρ, } complaint Seapán ἀρ, } against.
Spām ἀρ, horror <i>of</i> , or disgust <i>with</i> .	Fuat ἀρ, hatred <i>of</i> . Fīac ἀρ, debt <i>due from</i> .
Τά ἀμπαρ αγam ἀρ, I suspect him.	Cumar ἀρ, power <i>over</i> , capacity <i>for</i> .
Cumact ἀρ, power <i>over</i> .	Fīaca ἀρ, claim upon.
Quarō ἀρ, victory <i>over</i> .	De ceangal ἀρ, } of obli-
onóir ἀρ, honour (given) <i>to</i> .	U' fīacaiō ἀρ, } gation U' ualac ἀρ, } <i>on</i> .

In the above phrases the agent is expressed by αγ where possible, τά spāō, γεαν, eolar, cuimne, &c., αγam οἶτ.

7. **AR** is used after various classes of **verbs**.

(a) Verbs of motion upon or against (*striking, inflicting, &c.*).

Impim pian ar.	I punish.
Teilgim ar (le).	I throw at.
Carad ar.	} Met.
Čápla ar.	
Carad an fear oim.	I met the man.
Do gab ré de clocaib ortha.	He threw stones at them.

(b) After the verb **BEIRIM**.

Beirim ar.	I call (name), (ar before person), induce, persuade, compel a person (to do something).
Beirim iarracht ar.	I attempt (something or to do something).
Beirim díol ar.	I requite, repay (a person).
Beirim* fá n-veara ar.	I cause, make (a person do something).
Beirim grád ar.	I love (fall in love with), &c.
Beirim mínuḡad ar.	I explain.

(c) After the verb **BEIRIM**.

Beirim ar ar.	I catch, seize (a person) by (the hand, &c.).
Beirim ar.	I overtake, I catch.
Beirim breiteamhar ar.	I judge, pass judgment on.
Beirim buad ar.	I conquer.

* *Cuirim* may be used in this sense.

(d) After verbs of Praying, Beseeching, Appealing to.

ἰατῆραιμ ἀπ.	I ask, entreat (a person).
ἱκετοῖμ ἀπ.	I pray <i>for</i> (sometimes I pray <i>to</i>); but generally ἱκετοῖμ ἐμὸν θεόν ἀπ. ῥον &c. I pray to God for.
ἱκετοῖμ ἀπ.	I beseech.

(e) After verbs of Speaking about, Thinking of, Treating of, Writing of, &c.

ἰσχυροῖμ ἀπ.	I speak of.	σμενοῖμ ἀπ.	I think of.
ἐπελάττομ ἀπ.	I treat of.	ἐπινοῶμ ἀπ.	I write of,
ἀνυμνήσομ ἀπ.	I remember.		or about.

(f) Verbs of looking at :

ῥεωδαιμ ἀπ. ἢ θεωροῦμαι ἀπ.	I look at.
-----------------------------	------------

(g) Verbs of threatening, complaining, offending, displeasing, &c.

ὀδύρομαι ἀπ.	I threaten.
ἐνοχλοῖμ ἀπ.	I am troublesome to.
ἐκτιθέμιν τοῦτ ἀπ.	I find fault with.

(h) Verbs of concealing, neglecting, hindering, forbidding, refusing, &c.

κεκρύπτω ἀπ.	I conceal from.
κοιμώμαι ἀπ.	I hinder or forbid.
ἐπαρξομαι ἀπ.	I neglect.

(i) Verbs of **protecting, guarding, guaranteeing**
against.

Seácaim tú féin ar an car.	Take care of yourself from that car.
Seácaim do lám ar an scáil.	Take care! That stone will hurt your hand.

8. (a) Cuirim is used with verbal nouns and adverbial
phrases beginning with ar :

Cuirim ar eirt.	I put in a tremble.
Cuirim ar coimeádo.	I put on one's guard.
Cuirim ar reádrán.	I set astray.
Cuirim ar cáirde.	I put off, delay, postpone.
Cuirim ar gcúl.	I put aside.
Cuirim ar neimniú.	I reduce to nothing, I annihilate.

(b) Also with many nouns :—

Cuirim ceist ar.	I question.
Cuirim comaoin ar.	I do a kindness to.
Cuirim } Caitim }	crainn ar (tar). I eat lots for.
Cuirim cuma ar.	
Cuirim gairm (fior) ar.	I send for.
Cuirim lám ar.	I set about.
Cuirim leigear ar.	I apply a remedy to.
Cuirim luidesáan ar.	I lay a snare for.
Cuirim moill ar.	I delay.
Cuirim coimeas ar.	I hinder.
Cuirim imríde ar.	I beseech.

9. *Ḥnīm* is used with many nouns meaning "I inflict...on."

<i>Ḥnīm baḡar ar.</i>	I threaten.
<i>Ḥnīm buaiðreath ar.</i>	I trouble.
<i>Ḥnīm caraoio ar.</i>	I complain of.
<i>Ḥnīm eugcōir ar.</i>	I wrong.
<i>Ḥnīm feall ar.</i>	I act treacherously towards.
<i>Ḥnīm rmaect ar.</i>	I exercise authority over, I restrain.
<i>Ḥnīm breiteamnar ar.</i>	I judge, pass judgment upon.
<i>Ḥnīm faíre ar.</i>	I watch.

619. AS, OUT OF, FROM.

1. **Literal use :** out of, from, &c.

<i>Ḥuaið ré ar an tigh.</i>	He went out of the house.
<i>Ḥul ar an mbeathaið.</i>	To depart from life.

2. **With various other verbs :**

<i>Ḥuirigim ar coḡlað.</i>	I arouse from sleep.
<i>Ḥuirim ar reitð.</i>	I dispossess.
<i>Ḥrocaim ar.</i>	I hang from.
<i>Ḥuirim aram.</i>	I utter (a shriek, &c.).
<i>Ḥéigim ar.</i>	I let off.
<i>Ḥgriopaim ar.</i>	I erase from.
<i>Ḥuitim ar a céite.</i>	To fall asunder.
<i>Ḥarpmains ar a céite.</i>	To pull asunder.

3. To express origin, cause; ground of proof; confidence, trust in :

Ar gac áir.	From every quarter.
Sochar do baint ar.	Derive benefit from.
An fáct ar.	The reason why.
Ar go ruar.	Henceforth.
Ir follur ar.	It is evident from.
Iontuigte ar.	Inferable from.
Muimigin ar.	Confidence in.

4. After verbs, of boasting or taking pride in :

Maoidim ar.	I boast of.
Glórmar ar.	Glorying in.
Lánmar ar féin.	Full of himself.

620. Cum (cum), TOWARDS.

1. Cum is used after verbs of motion :

Cuair ré cum an tige.	He went towards the house.
Cup cum fairrge.	To put to sea.

2. Before verbal noun to express purpose :

Cháinig ré cum an capall do díol.	He came to sell the horse.
-----------------------------------	----------------------------

8. In Phrases, as :

Tabairt éum críche.	To bring to pass.
Tabaim éagam.	I take for myself.
Cup éum báir.	To put to death.
Léig éum báir.	Let die.
Steirte éum oibre.	Prepared for work.
Éum go.	In order that.
Suirim éum.	I pray to.
Out éum oligeaó.	To go to law.

621. oe, FROM, OUT OF.

1. Literal use :

Báirim oe.	I take from.
Éirísim oe.	I arise from.
Tuicim oe.	I fall from.
Sgaoilim oe.	I loose from (anything).

2. Partitive use :

Óronn oe na daoineib.	Some of the people.
Óuine oe na fearaib.	One of the men.
fearve muinntir MacGáinna.	One of the O'Mahoney's.

Often before the relative it is equivalent to a superlative relative :

Beuppaó gac níó u'á	I will give everything I
bpuil agam.	have.

ἵρ ἐσται ὁ ἄριστος ὁ ἄ βραχὺς ἡμῶν.	He is the tallest man I ever saw.
ἢ μὴ καὶ τοῖς ἡμῶν ὁ ἄ ριστος.	He does not like anything you gave him.

3. In the following phrases:

ὅτι ὅτι, because	ὅτι ἰσχυρῶς, for certain
ὅτι ἐὰν, lest	ὅτι ἡμέτεροι, usually
ὅτι ἡλικίας, of age	ὅτι ἡλικίας, in effect
ὅτι ἡλικίας, perpetually	ὅτι ἐμὴν ἰσχυρίαν, to my knowledge
ὅτι ὅτι, owing to	ὅτι ὅτι, } for lack of,
ὅτι ἐπει, after	ὅτι ἐπει, } want of
ὅτι ὅτι, willingly	ὅτι ἀντιθέτως, unwillingly,
ὅτι ἰσχυρῶς, in expectation	ὅτι ἰσχυρῶς, in spite of
ὅτι	ὅτι ἐπεὶ, concerning

4. After following verbs, &c.:

ἵσχυμι ὅτι.	I ask (enquire) of.
ἵσχυμι ὅτι.	I adhere to.
ἵσχυμι ὅτι (τε).	Filled with.
ἵσχυμι ὅτι.	Full of.
ἵσχυμι ἐπεὶ ὅτι.	I mention.
ἵσχυμι ὑπὲρ ὅτι.	I make use of.
ἵσχυμι ... ὅτι ...	I make ... out of (from) ...
ἵσχυμι ὅτι.	I let slip.

5. To translate "with," &c., in phrases like ὅτι ἵσχυμι, with a leap, at a bound.

622.

ՄՕ, ՏՕ, ՓՐ.

1. Literal use :

(a) After adjectives (generally with իր) :

սիննե ՄՕ,	certain for (a person).
սօյր ՄՕ,	right for (a person).
էջեալ ՄՕ,	necessary for.
մալե ՄՕ,	good for.
բարի ՄՕ,	better for.

(b) After nouns :

(տու) 1 րօճար ՄՕ,	for the advantage of.
(իր) Եսէձ ՄՕ,	(is) his life.
(իր) ձէձիր ՄՕ,	(is) his father.

(c) After verbs :

Ալտնիմ ՄՕ, I command.	Շիննիմ ՄՕ, I appoint for.
Սրոննալիմ ՄՕ (ար) I present to.	Կօմալիւնիմ ՄՕ, I advise.
Մեօնուլիմ ՄՕ, I vouchsafe to.	Միւլտալիմ ՄՕ, I renounce.
Բօցնալիմ ՄՕ, I announce to.	Բօցնալիմ ՄՕ, I am of use to.
Բրեզնալիմ ՄՕ, I answer.	Շատալիմ ՄՕ, I promise.
Շէլիմ ՄՕ, { I obey or do homage to.	Լէլիմ ՄՕ, I allow, let.
	Իննրիմ ՄՕ, I tell.
Օրուլիմ ՄՕ, I order.	Եարբեանալիմ ՄՕ, } I show
	Եարբանալիմ ՄՕ, }
Շաձալիմ ՄՕ օրալիմ, I trample.	Կօլիմ ՄՕ, I spare.

2. To express the agent :

After the verbal noun, preceded by $\alpha\eta$, $\alpha\zeta$, &c.:

$\alpha\eta$ $\sigma\tau\epsilon\alpha\varsigma\tau$ $\alpha\eta\eta\sigma$ $\tau\omicron\upsilon\theta$. On their arrival here.

With the participle of necessity, participles in
ion, &c.:

$\eta\iota$ $\mu\omicron\lambda\tau\alpha$ $\upsilon\iota\tau$ $\acute{\epsilon}$. He must not be praised
by you.

$\eta\tau$ $\acute{\epsilon}$ $\rho\iota\eta$ $\eta\tau$ $\iota\eta\upsilon\acute{\epsilon}\alpha\eta\tau\alpha$ $\upsilon\iota\tau$. That's what you ought to
do.

3. For its use in connection with the verbal noun see
pars. 563. 568, 570.

623.

$\rho\acute{\alpha}$ or $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$, UNDER, ABOUT, CONCERNING.

1. Literal use : as,

$\tau\acute{\alpha}$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$ $\rho\acute{\alpha}$ 'n $\mu\beta\omicron\eta\tau\omicron$. It is under the table.

2. $\rho\acute{\alpha}$ is used in forming the **multiplicatives** :

α $\tau\eta\iota$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$ $\tau\omicron\acute{\omicron}$, twice three.

α $\tau\omicron\acute{\omicron}$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$ $\acute{\epsilon}\alpha\tau\alpha\iota\eta$, four times two.

3. In adverbial phrases :

$\rho\acute{\alpha}$ $\acute{\epsilon}\omicron\mu\alpha\iota\eta$, (keeping) for. $\rho\acute{\alpha}$ $\tau\epsilon\iota\tau$, separately.

$\rho\acute{\alpha}$ $\tau\omicron\epsilon\omicron$, at last. $\rho\acute{\alpha}$ $\upsilon\epsilon\iota\pi\epsilon\alpha\tau\omicron$, at last.

$\rho\acute{\alpha}$ $\rho\epsilon\alpha\acute{\epsilon}$, individually, $\rho\acute{\alpha}$ $\mu\alpha\eta$, just so (as).
separately.

624. **San, WITHOUT.****1. Literal use :**

San pinginn im póca.	Without a penny in my pocket.
----------------------	----------------------------------

2. To express *not* before the verbal noun :

Abair leis san teacht.	Tell him not to come.
------------------------	-----------------------

625. **Go, WITH.****1. This preposition used only in a few phrases :**

generally before *leis*, *a half*.

Mile go leis.	A mile and a half.
---------------	--------------------

Slat go leis.	A yard and a half.
---------------	--------------------

626. **Go, TO, TOWARDS.****1. Literal use : motion, as—**

Go Limerick.	To or towards Limerick.
--------------	-------------------------

2. In Phrases :

Ó uair go h-uair.	From hour to hour.
-------------------	--------------------

Ó nóin go déite.	From evening to evening.
------------------	--------------------------

Ó maidin go h-oíche.	From morning till night.
----------------------	--------------------------

627. 1 (in, ann), IN, INTO (*Eclipsing*),

1. Of time :

1nɾ an tSathnadh. In Summer.

2. Of motion to a place :

1aɾ tceadt 1 n-Éirinn oo Patrick having come into
pádraig. Ireland.

3. Of rest at a place :

Tá ré 1 n'Doie. He is in Derry.

4. In following phrases :

1 n-aoineadt le, along with. 1 n-agsaio, against.
1 n'oiado, after. 1 sceann, at end of.
1 scoinne, against. 1 scomair, in front of.
1 b'rocair, in company with. 1 meags, among.
1 taimcíoil, about.

**5. After words expressing esteem, respect, liking, &c.,
for something :**

Túit 1 n-óir. Desire for gold.

6. Used predicatively after Tá :

Táim im' fear láidir anois. I am a strong man now.

7. In existence, extant :

1ɾ b'eads an aimsir atá It's fine weather we're
ann. having .

Ні єди́н вуйт вут ама́є ꙗ́к а́н аймрѣ́ ꙗ́сар а́тѧ́ а́нн
а́ноу.

You ought not to go out *considering* the cold
weather we have now.

8. Used after *тѧ́* to express "to be able."

Ні вѣ́онн а́н ꙗ́ѣн іомпѣ́ѣ. He cannot turn.

9. After *суйт*, *вѣт*, *вут*, in phrases like :

Суйтм і ꙗ́суймнѣ́ вѣ. I remind.

Вут і ꙗ́ѣсар вѣ. To benefit.

628. ІОІР, BETWEEN, AMONG.

1. Literal use :

нѣ́р іоі́р на́ Ромѧ́нѣ́аѣ́, a custom among the
Romans.

вѣі́ѣрѣ́р е́аѣѣ́рѣ́а, difference between them.

2. ІОІР...А́ѣ́ S, BOTH...AND.

іоі́р ꙗ́аѣ́ѣѣ́р а́ѣ́р вѣ́ѣ́ѣ́, both rich and poor.

іоі́р а́ѣ́аѣ́р а́ѣ́р мѧ́ѣ́, both father and son.

іоі́р ѣ́аѣ́рѣ́аѣ́ѣ́ а́ѣ́р у́а́нѣ́аѣ́ѣ́, both sheep and lambs.

іоі́р ꙗ́ѣ́аѣ́аѣ́ѣ́ іѣ́ мѧ́ѣ́аѣ́ѣ́, both men and women.

629. Іѣ́, WITH.

1. Literal use, with :

іѣ́р а́н мѧ́ѣ́р, with the steward.

2. With **ir** to denote possession :

ir uíomra é. It is my own. It belongs to me.
Cia leir iad ? Who owns them ?

3. With **ir** and adjectives to denote "*in the opinion of:*"

ir fíú uíom é. I think it worth my while.
'Oo b' fada leir. He thought it long.

4. To denote **instrument** or **means** :

Uíreáð an fúinneóg le The window was broken
cloic. by a stone.
Fuair ré b'ar leir an ochtar. He died of hunger.
Lorgaí le teimr é. He was burned with fire.

5. After verbs or expressions of **motion** :

Amach leir, Out (he went).
Siad uib ! Stand back !
'O' imčíg sí léiti, She departed.

6. With verbs of **touching**; **behaviour towards**; **saying to**; **listening to**; **selling to**; **paying to**; **waiting for** :

Éirte uíom, Listen to me.
Dainim te, I touch.
Labraim te, I speak to.
Óiolar an bó leir, I sold the cow to him.
Ná fan uíom, Do not wait for me.

7. After words expressing comparison with, likeness to, severance from, union with, peace with, war with, expectation of.

Ṭā ré cōm āpō tiom.	He is as tall as I.
Ṭā ré cōmāit leat.	He is like you.
Ṭo rṣar ré leo.	He separated from them.

8. With verbal noun to express purpose, intention (see pars. 567, 569).

9. In following phrases :—

te n-āṣarō, for (use of),	te cor, near, beside.
te n-uēt, with a view to.	lām te, near.
te n-ār, beside.	mar don te, along with
te pānarō, downward.	taob te, beside.

630. mar, LIKE TO, AS.

1. Literal use : *as, like to*.

mar pin, thus	āṣur mar pin oe, and so on.
Ṭo ḡlac ré mar cēte i.	He took her for a spouse.
pā mar aoubairt ré,	(according) as he said.

2. Before relative particle *a*, it is equivalent to *as, how, where, &c.*

an āit mar a paib ré, the place where he was.

3. For an idiomatic use of *mar*, see par. 353.

631. Ó, FROM, SINCE.

1. Since (of time) : as,

ó tús, from the beginning. ó fóm, ago.

Conjunction : as,

Ó nac b'acair fuo ar bí, tángar abaité arís.

Since I saw **nothing** I came home again.

2. Of place, motion from :

Ó Éirinn, from Erin.

3. In a modal sense :

óo époróe, with all thy heart.

boct ó (i) rpioparo, poor in spirit.

4. After words expressing severance from, distance
from, going away from, turning from, taking
from, exclusion from, cleansing, defending,
protecting, healing. alleviating.

632. OS, OVER.

Used only in a few phrases as :

ór cionn, above, over. bun ór cionn, upside down.

ór íriol, silently, secretly. ór áro loudly.

633.

ROIMH, BEFORE.

1. Of time :

Deic nóimíó roimh (cun) Ten minutes to three.

Δ τρι.

Roineo reo.

Before this, heretofore,
formerly.

Roineo rin.

Previously.

2. Of fleeing before, from; coming in front of; lying
before one (=awaiting); putting before one
(=proposing to oneself):

Cibé cuirfeas roime é reo Whoever proposes to do
this.

Dí an ghriofaíocht as iuc roimh The hare was running
na conaib. from the hounds.

3. After expressions of fear, dislike, welcome, &c.:

Ná bíod eagra ort rómpa. Do not be afraid of them.

Fáilte rómat (rómaib)! Welcome!

634.

TAR, BEYOND, OVER, PAST.

1. Of motion (place and time):

Leim ré tar ar mballa. He leaped over the wall.

An mí reo saob toirinn. Last month.

2. Figuratively: "in preference to," "beyond."

Tar mar bí ré veic Compared with what it was
mbliadna ríceas ó roim. 80 years ago.

Tar mar buo óligteas dó. Beyond what was lawful
for him.

8. In following phrases :

out ταρ, transgress.

τεαετ ταρ, refer to, treat of

ταρ εir, after.

εταρ αιr, back.

Ταρ δεανν σο, notwithstanding.

635. ΤΡΕ, (ΤΡΙ), THROUGH, BY MEANS OF.

1. Physically, through :

Τρε η-α λαμαιβ.

Through his hands.

2. Figuratively, "owing to" :

Τατο ριν.

Owing to that.

N.B.—In the spoken language τριτο is generally used instead of τρε or τρεαρ.

636. um, ABOUT, AROUND.

1. Time: um τριτνονα, in the evening.

2. Place: um αν τισ, around the house.

3. About: of putting or having clothing on.

Οο κυρεαοαρ umpa α They put on their clothes.
 ζουο εαοαις.

4. Cause: uime ριν, therefore.

PARSING.

637. A. Parse each word in the following sentence :
 Δοειρ Σεumar γun teip πέin an capall το 'b: αige
 (Prep. Grade, 1900).

Δοειρ An irreg. trans. verb, indic. mood, present tense, analytic form of the verb *οειrum* (verbal noun, *ρατό*).

Seumar A proper noun, first declen., genitive *Seumair*, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gen., nom. case, being subject of *δοειρ*.

γun A conjunction used before the past tense: compounded of *γο* and *no*.

['b] The dependent form, past tense, of the verb *ir*.

teip A prepositional pronoun (or a pronominal preposition), 3rd pers. sing., masc. gender. Compounded of *te* and *pe*.

πέin An indeclinable noun, added to *teip* for the sake of emphasis.

an The definite article, nom. sing. masc., qualifying the noun *capall*.

capall A com. noun, first declen., genitive *capallt*, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gen. and nom. case, being the subject of the suppressed verb ['b].

- móna** A common noun, third declension, nom. **móin**, 3rd pers. sing., fem. gender, and genitive case, governed by the noun **róo**.
- an** A preposition, governing the dative case.
- vearḡ-larab** A compound verbal noun, genitive **vearḡ-larab**, 3rd pers. sing., dative case, governed by the preposition **an**.
- i** A preposition, governing the dative case, and causing eclipsis.
- oion** A com. noun, first declens., gen. **oín**, 3rd pers. sing. masc. gender and dative case, governed by preposition **i**.
- (N.B.—This word may also be second declension).
- tiḡe** An irreg. com. noun, nom. **teac**, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gen., genitive case, governed by the noun **oion**.
- na** The definite article, genitive sing. feminine, qualifying **roite**.
- roite** A common noun, second declension, nom. **roit**, 3rd pers. sing., fem. gen. and genitive case, governed by the noun **tiḡe**.

μαρῶν A com. noun, second declension, gen. **μαρῶνε**, 3rd pers. sing., fem. gender and dative case, governed by the preposition **ἐν** (understood).

λαε-βεατταῖνε A compound proper noun, nom. **λα βεατταῖνε**, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gender and genitive case, governed by the noun **μαρῶν**.

C. Parse: **τᾶμ ἄς οὗτ ἐμ ἀν ἀναίς** (Junior, '98).

τᾶμ An irreg. intrans. verb, indic. mood, present tense, 1st pers. sing., synthetic form, of **τά** (verbal noun, **βεῖτ**).

ἄς A prep., governing the dative case.

οὗτ A verbal noun, 3rd pers. sing., dative case, governed by the preposition **ἄς**.

ἐμ A noun (dative case, governed by **οὗ** understood) used as a preposition, governing the genitive case.

ἀν The definite article, gen. sing. masc., qualifying the noun **ἀναίς**.

ἀναίς A common noun, first declen., nom. **ἀναῖς**, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gender, and genitive case governed by **ἐμ**.

D. Parse: *ní cóir duit é do bualadh.*

- ní** A negative adverb, causing aspiration, modifying the suppressed verb *ir*.
- [ir]** The assertive verb, present tense, absolute form.
- cóir** A common adjective, positive degree, comparative *córa*, qualifying the phrase *é do bualadh*.
- duit** A prep. pronoun, 2nd pers. sing. compound of *do* and *tú*.
- é** A personal pronoun, 3rd pers. sing., nom. case, disjunctive form, being the subject of the suppressed verb *ir*.
- do** A preposition, causing aspiration, and governing the dative case.
- bualadh.** A verbal noun, genitive *buaite*, 3rd pers. sing., dative case, governed by the preposition *do*.

N.B.—*É do bualadh* is the subject of the sentence.

E. Parse: *Ṭáinig ré le capall a ceannadh.*

- Ṭáinig** An irreg. intrans. verb, indic. mood, past tense, 3rd pers. sing. of the verb *ṭigim* (verbal noun, *ṭeacht*).

- re** A pers. pron, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gen., conjunctive form, nom. case, being the subject of **é**.
- te** A preposition governing the dative case.
- capall** A common noun, first declens. gen. **capall**, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gend and dative case governed by **te**.
- Δ** The softened form of the preposition **oo**, which causes aspiration, and governs the dative case.
- ceannač.** A verbal noun, genitive **ceannuigte**, 3rd pers. sing., dative case, governed by the preposition **Δ**.

IDIOMS.

τΔ...ΔΣαμ, I HAVE.

638. As already stated there is no verb "*to have*" in Irish. Its place is supplied by the verb **τΔ** followed by the preposition **ΔΣ**. The direct object of the verb "*to have*" in English becomes the subject of the verb **τΔ** in Irish: as, I have a book. **τΔ leabhar ΔΣαμ**. The literal translation of the Irish phrase is "*a book is at me.*"

This translation appears peculiar at first sight, but it is a mode of expression to be found in other languages. Most students are

familiar with the Latin phrase "*Est mihi pater.*" I have a father (lit. there is a father to me); and the French phrase *Ce livre est à moi.* I own this book (lit. This book is to me).

We give here a few sentences to exemplify the idiom:—

He has the book.	Ƨá an leabhar aige.
I have not it.	Ní fuil ré agham.
Have you my pen?	An bhfuil mo peann agat?
The woman had the cow.	Bí an bó ag an mnaoi.
The man had not the horse.	Ní raib an capall ag an bpeap.
Will you have a knife to-morrow?	An mbéid rēian agat i mbáire?
He would not have the dog.	Ní bíod an madra aige.
We used to have ten horses.	Do bíod deic gcapall agam.

IS LIOM, I OWN.

639. As the verb "*have*" is translated by Ƨá and the preposition ag, so in a similar manner the verb "*own*" is translated by the verb IS and the preposition le. Not only is the verb "*to own*," but also all expressions conveying the idea of *ownership*, such as: The book belongs to me: the book is mine, &c.; are translated by the same idiom.

I own the book.	} 1r liom an leabhar.
The book is mine.	
The book belongs to me.	

The horse was John's.	}	bá le Seagán an capall.
The horse belonged to John.		
John owned the horse.		

Notice the position of the words. In translating the verb "*have*" the verb *τá* is separated from the preposition *as* by the noun or pronoun; but in the case of "*own*" the verb *ir* and the preposition *le* come together. (See par. 589, &c.)

I have the book. *τá an leabhar asam.*

I own the book. *ir uim an leabhar.*

In translating such a phrase as "*I have only two cows*," the noun generally comes after the preposition *as*: so that this is an exception to what has been said above.

I have only two cows. *ní fuil asam aét dá buin.*

I KNOW.

640. There is no verb or phrase in Irish which can cover the various shades of meaning of the English verb "*to know*." First, we have the very commonly used word *feasoir* (or *feasoir mé*), *I know*; but this verb is used only after negative or interrogative particles, and has only a few forms. Again, we have the verb *aitnínim*, *I know*; but this verb can only be used in the sense of *recognising*. Finally we have the three very commonly used phrases, *τá eolair asam*,

τὰ αἰθε ἀγᾶμ, and τὰ ἄ φίρ ἀγᾶμ, all meaning "*I know*;" but these three expressions have three different meanings which must be carefully distinguished.

Whenever the English verb "*know*" means "*to know by heart*," or "*to know the character of a person*," "*to know by study*," &c., use the phrase τὰ εὐλαρ ἀγ...ἀρ.

Whenever "*know*" means "*to recognise*," "*to know by appearance*," "*to know by sight*," &c., use the phrase τὰ αἰθε ἀγ...ἀρ. This phrase is usually restricted to *persons*.

When "*know*" means "*to know by mere information*," "*to happen to know*," as in such a sentence as "*Do you know did John come in yet?*" use the phrase τὰ ἄ φίρ ἀγ, e.g. Ὅφουτ ἄ φίρ ἀγᾶτ ἀν ὁτάμινς Σεᾶγᾶν ἱρτεᾶτ πόρ?

As a rule young students experience great difficulty in selecting the phrases to be used in a given case. This difficulty arises entirely from not striving to grasp the real meaning of the English verb. For those who have already learned French it may be useful to state that as a general rule τὰ εὐλαρ ἀγᾶμ corresponds to *je sais* and τὰ αἰθε ἀγᾶμ to *je connais*.

Τὰ αἰθε ἀγᾶμ ἀρ ἀττ νί φουτ εὐλαρ ἀγᾶμ ἀρ. *Je le connais mais je ne le sais pas.* I know him by sight but I do not know his character. "*Do you know*

that man going down the road?" Here the verb "*know*" simply means recognise, therefore the Irish is: *ḅfuil aithe aḡat ar an ḅfeair roin atá aḡ out ríor an bótar?* If you say to a fellow-student "*Do you know your lessons to-day?*" You mean "Do you know them by rote?" or "Have you studied them?" Hence the Irish would be: "*ḅfuil eotar aḡat ar oo ceachtannaib iníu?*"

Notice also the following translations of the verb *know*.

<i>ir maít ir eol dom,</i>	'Tis well I know.
<i>ir ríorac (feairac) dom,</i>	I know.
<i>deirim an ríu atá ar</i>	I say what I know.
<i>eotar aḡam,</i>	

I LIKE, I PREFER.

641. "*I like*" and "*I prefer*" are translated by the expressions *ir maít (áit, aít) uíom* and *ir feairr uíom* (it is good with me; and, it is better with me).

I like milk.	<i>ir maít uíom bainne.</i>
He prefers milk to wine.	<i>ir feairr leir bainne ná ríon.</i>
Does the man like meat?	<i>An maít leir an ḅfeair reoil?</i>
Did you like that?	<i>Ar maít leat é rín?</i>
I liked it.	<i>Ba maít uíom é.</i>
We did not like the water.	<i>Níor maít linn an t-uirge</i>

642. If we change the preposition "*le*" in the above sentences, for the preposition "*oo*," we get

another idiom. "It is really good for," "It is of benefit to." *Ír maic tóom é.* It is good for me ; (*whether I like it or not*).

He does not like milk but it is good for him.

Ní maic leir bainne áct ír maic tóó é.

N.B.—In these and like idiomatic expressions the preposition "le" conveys the person's own ideas and feelings, whether these are in accordance with fact or not. *Ír fiú liom tuit go h-Albain.* I think it is worth my while to go to Scotland (*whether it is really the case or not*). *Ír mór liom an luach roin.* I think that a great price. *Ír ruapac liom é rin.* I think that trifling (*another person may not*).

The word "think" in such phrases is not translated into Irish.

Ír fiú tuit tuit go h-Albain. It is really worth your while to go to Scotland (*whether you think so or not*).

CIÚ LIOM, I CAN, I AM ABLE.

643. Although there is a regular verb *féudaim*, meaning *I can, I am able*, it is not always used. The two other expressions often used to translate the English verb "*I can*," are *ciú liom* and *í féoiu liom*.

The following examples will illustrate the uses of the verbs.

Present Tense.

<p> $\rho\epsilon\upsilon\sigma\alpha\iota\mu, \tau\iota\varsigma \lambda\iota\omicron\mu^*$ or $\iota\tau\ \rho\acute{\epsilon}\iota\sigma\iota\tau\iota \lambda\iota\omicron\mu, \dagger$ </p>	} I can, or am able.
<p> $\rho\epsilon\upsilon\sigma\alpha\iota\mu\tau\ \tau\acute{\upsilon}, \tau\iota\varsigma \lambda\epsilon\alpha\tau$ or $\iota\tau\ \rho\acute{\epsilon}\iota\sigma\iota\tau\iota \lambda\epsilon\alpha\tau.$ </p>	
<p> $\&c.,$ $\&c.$ </p>	} Thou canst or art able.

Negative.

<p> $\eta\iota \ \rho\epsilon\upsilon\sigma\alpha\iota\mu, \eta\iota \ \tau\iota\varsigma \lambda\iota\omicron\mu; \text{ or }$ $\eta\iota \ \rho\acute{\epsilon}\iota\sigma\iota\tau\iota \lambda\iota\omicron\mu.$ </p>	} I cannot, I am not able.

Interrogative.

<p> $\alpha\eta \ \sigma\tau\iota\varsigma \lambda\epsilon\alpha\tau? \text{ or }$ $\alpha\eta \ \rho\acute{\epsilon}\iota\sigma\iota\tau\iota \lambda\epsilon\alpha\tau?$ </p>	} Can you? or are you able?

Negative Interrogative.

<p> $\eta\alpha\epsilon \ \sigma\tau\iota\varsigma \lambda\epsilon\iota\tau? \text{ or }$ $\eta\alpha\epsilon \ \rho\acute{\epsilon}\iota\sigma\iota\tau\iota \lambda\epsilon\iota\tau?$ </p>	} Can he not? or is he not able?

Past Tense.

<p> $\omicron' \ \rho\epsilon\upsilon\sigma\alpha\iota, \epsilon\lambda\iota\mu\iota\varsigma \lambda\iota\omicron\mu, \text{ or }$ $\omicron\omicron \ \omicron' \ \rho\acute{\epsilon}\iota\sigma\iota\tau\iota \lambda\iota\omicron\mu.$ </p>	} I could, or was able.

Imperfect.

<p> $\omicron' \ \rho\epsilon\upsilon\sigma\alpha\iota\mu\iota\mu, \tau\iota\varsigma\epsilon\alpha\omicron \lambda\iota\omicron\mu.$ </p>	I used to be able.
---	--------------------

* Literally: It comes with me

† It is possible with me.

Future.

ῥευοῦμαι, τιοῦμαι ἕως. I shall be able.

Conditional.

Ὅτι ῥευοίμην, ὅτι τιοίμην } I would be able.
ἕως.

Ὅτι οὐ δύναται, (He thinks) he cannot.

Ὅτι οὐ δύναται, He cannot (It is absolutely impossible for him).

I MUST.

644. The verb “*must*,” when it means **necessity** or **duty**, is usually translated by the phrase *ὅτι δύναται* or *καίτοι*. This latter is really the third person singular, future tense of *καίω*; but the present and other tenses are also frequently used. It may also be very neatly rendered by the phrase, *ἵνα εἴσῃ* (lit. *it is necessary for*).

Ὅτι δύναται ἕως, καίτοι μέ, or } I must.
ἵνα εἴσῃ ἕως.

Ὅτι δύναται οὐ, καίτοι σύ, or } You must.
ἵνα εἴσῃ οὐ.

Ὅτι δύναται ὁ, καίτοι ῥέ, or } He must.
ἵνα εἴσῃ ὁ

&c., &c.

The English phrase “**have to**” usually means “*must*,” and is translated like the above: as, *I have to go home now*. *Καίτοι μέ οὐ αὖτις ἀνίσταμαι*.

The English verb "*must*," expressing duty or necessity, has no past tense of its own. The English past tense of it would be "*had to*:" as, "*I had to go away then.*" The Irish translation is as follows:—

Níor b'fúláir dom, Čait mé, or } I had to.
do b'éigean dom.

Níor b'fúláir duit. Čait tú, or } You had to.
do b'éigean duit.
&c., &c.

The English verb "*must*" may also express a **supposition**; as in the phrase "*You must be tired.*" The simplest translation of this is "ní fúláir go b'fuit tuirse ort," or, "ní fúláir nó tá tuirse ort." The phrase "ir coramail go," meaning "*It is probable that,*" may also be used: as, ir coramail go b'fuit tuirse ort.

The English phrase "*must have*" always expresses **supposition**, and is best translated by the above phrase followed by a verb in the past tense, as, "*You must have been hungry,*" ní fúláir go raib ocrair ort. *He must have gone out,* ní fúláir go nbeadaib ré amach.

ní fúláir gur čuib (or go nbeadaib) ré amach, is used in Munster.

I ESTEEM.

646. *I esteem* is translated by the phrase *Tá meap agam ar.* Literally, "*I have esteem on.*"

I esteem John.	Ṭá meap aḡam an Ṣeaḡán.
Did you esteem him ?	Raib meap aḡac air ?
He says that he greatly esteems you.	Deir pé go bfuil meap mór aḡe ortṣa.

I DIE.

646. Although there is a regular verb, eug, *die*, in Irish it is not often used; the phrase ḡeibim báir, *I find death*, is usually employed now. The following examples will illustrate the construction :—

The old man died yesterday.	Fuair an sean-ṣear báir inṛé.
We all die.	ḡeibimid uite báir.
I shall die.	ḡeobao báir.
They have just died.	Ṭáir ṭar éir báir o'ṣaḡail
You must die.	Caiteirṫ tú báir o'ṣaḡail.

I OWE.

647. There is no verb "*owe*" in Irish, Its place is supplied by saying "*There is a debt on a person.*"

Ṭá riac* oim.	<i>I owe.</i>
---------------	---------------

Whenever the amount of the debt is expressed the word riac is usually omitted and the sum substituted.

He owes a pound.	Ṭá púnt air.
You owe a shilling.	Ṭá ṣḡuiling ort.

* The plural of this word, riaca, is very frequently used in this phrase.

When the person to whom the money is due is mentioned, the construction is a little more difficult: as, *I owe you a pound* as, ὧς πῦντ ἀγὰρ οὔμ, i.e., You have (*the claim of*) a pound on me—the words in brackets being always omitted.

He owes me a crown.	Τά κομῶν ἀγῶν ἀπρ.
Here is the man to whom	Seo é αν̄ πεαρ α (ζο)
you owe the money.	ἔφιντ αν̄ τ-αμπεαο αἰσε οητ.

I MEET.

648. The verb "*meet*" is usually translated by the phrase "*there is turned on,*" e.g., "*I meet a man*" is translated by saying "*A man is turned on me.*" $\text{C}\alpha\text{p}\tau\alpha\text{p}\ \text{p}\epsilon\alpha\text{p}\ \text{o}\rho\mu\ (\text{u}\text{o}\text{m}\ \text{or}\ \text{o}\text{o}\text{m});$ but the phrase $\text{b}\text{u}\alpha\text{i}\tau\epsilon\alpha\text{p}\ (\text{or}\ \tau\acute{\alpha}\rho\iota\alpha)\ \text{p}\epsilon\alpha\text{p}\ \text{o}\rho\mu$ is also used. *I met the woman*, $\text{o}\text{o}\ \text{c}\alpha\text{p}\alpha\text{o}\ \text{a}\eta\ \text{b}\epsilon\alpha\eta\ \text{o}\rho\mu\ (\text{u}\text{o}\text{m}\ \text{or}\ \text{o}\text{o}\text{m}).$

They met two men on the road.

Do carab beirt fear ortā
an an mbóctan.

I met John. Údail Seagán umam.

Physical Sensations.

649. All physical sensations, such as **hunger, thirst, weariness, pain, &c.**, are translated into Irish by saying that "*hunger, thirst, &c., is on a person;*" as, I

am hungry. *Τά οcfαρ οym.* Literally, *hunger is on me.* He is thirsty. *Τά τapτ αιp.* Literally, *thirst is on him.*

The same idiom is used for emotions, such as **pride, joy, sorrow, shame, &c.** The following examples will illustrate the construction :—

Όfuit οcfαρ οpτ ?	Are you hungry ?
Νί fuit οcfαρ οym ανοip.	I am not hungry now.
Όί αν-τapτ οpαινν ινωέ.	We were very thirsty yesterday.
Όί ανα τapτ οpαινν ινωέ.	
Όfuit νάipe οpτα ?	Are they ashamed ?
Όί νάipe αν τpαοgαιτ uipri.	She was very much ashamed.
Όείp όpόp mόp αιp.	He will be very proud.
Ραιp τuiipe οpτ ?	Were you tired ?
Νά bίpό εαgτα οpτ.	Don't be afraid.
Τά ανα όpοταό οym.	I am very sleepy.
Τά pταgόαν οpτ.	You have a cold.

Whenever there is a simple adjective in Irish corresponding to the English adjective of *mental* or *physical sensation*, we have a choice of two constructions, as :—

I am cold.	Τά μέ pυap	or	τά pυαότ* οym.
You are sick.	Τά tú τinn	,,	τά τinnεap οpτ.
	(or bpeoite)		
I was weary.	Όί μέ τuiipeαό	,,	bί τuiipe οym.

* Distinguish between pταgόαν a cold (a disease) and pυαότ, the cold, coldness (of the weather) and the adjective pυap, cold.

Τά μέ τινν and τά τινnear οὔμ have not quite the same meaning, Τά μέ τινν means *I feel sick*; but τά τινnear οὔμ means *I am in some sickness, such as fever, &c.*

I CANNOT HELP.

650. The English phrase "I cannot help that," is translated by saying *I have no help on that*. ní fuit neapc agam air rin. The word teigear, "cure," may be used instead of neapc.

When "cannot help" is followed by a present participle in English, use ní {féadaim
féitir uim} gan, with verbal noun: as, *I cannot help laughing*, ní {féadaim
féitir uim} gan gáiríoe.

I AM ALONE.

651. There are two expressions which translate the English word "alone" in such sentences as I am alone, He is alone, &c., i.e., Táim im aonap, or Táim uim féin (I am in my oneship, or I am by (with) myself). He is alone. Tá ré na aonap, or Tá ré teir féin. She was alone. Úi rí 'na n-aonap, or Úi rí léití féin. We shall be alone. Úéimro 'nár n-aonap. or béimro uinn féin.

I ASK.

652. The English word "ask" has two distinct meanings according as it means "beseech" or "inquire." In Irish there are two distinct verbs, viz.,

ἵαμμαίμ, I ask (*for a favour*), and πληροφοίμ, I ask (*for information*). Before translating the word “ask” we must always determine what is its real meaning, and then use ἵαμ or πληροφοί accordingly.

Ask your friend for money. ἵαμ ἀνδραυ ἀν το
ἐαμυ.

Ask God for those graces. ἵαμ ἀν Ὀυα να πρῆτα
ροιν α ἐλθαιτ ουιτ.

Ask him what o'clock it is. πληροφοί γε εαυ α ἐλογ ἐ.
He asked us who was that Ὁ' πληροφοί πὲ ὀινν εια'ρ
at the door. ὅ'ε ριν ας ἀν τομυ.

They asked me a question. Ὁ' πληροφοί γε αυαρ εειρτ
οίον.

653. I DO NOT -CARE.

I do not care.	ἱρ cuma ἱον.
It is no affair of mine.	ἱρ cuma ὀον.
Is it not equal to you?	ἡε cuma ὀιιτ?
It is no affair of yours.	ἱρ cuma ὀιιτ.
You don't care.	ἱρ cuma τεατ.
He does not care.	ἱρ cuma τειρ.
It is no affair of his.	ἱρ cuma ὀό.
We did not care.	ὕα cuma ἱινν.
It was no affair of ours.	ὕα cuma ὀῖινν.
They did not care.	ὕα cuma τεο.

(See what has been said about the prepositions τε and το in the Idiom “I prefer,” par. 642.)

I OUGHT.

654. "*I ought*" is translated by the phrase *ir cóir* (or *ceairt*) *dom*. You ought, *ir cóir túit, ir ceairt túit*. We ought to go home, *ir cóir dúinn tut a báite*. We ought to have gone home, *ba cóir dúinn tut a báite*. As the word "*ought*" has no inflection for the past tense in English, it is necessary to use the *past infinitive in English* to express past time. But as the Irish expression, *ir cóir*, has a past tense (*ba cóir*) the *simple verbal noun* is always used in Irish in such expressions.

Ought you not have gone to *náir cóir túit tut go*
Derry with them? *Dóir leo?*

He ought not have gone *níor cóir dó imteacht*.
away.

**English Dependent Phrases translated by the
Verbal Noun.**

655. Instead of the usual construction, consisting of a verb in a finite tense followed by its subject (a noun or a pronoun), we very frequently meet in Irish with the following construction. The English finite verb is translated by the Irish verbal noun, and the English subject is placed before the verbal noun. If the subject be a noun it is in the nominative *form*, but if a pronoun in the disjunctive *form*.

The following examples will exemplify the idiom:—

I'd prefer *that he should be* Do b'fearr liom é ro
there rather than my- beir ann ná mire.
self.

Is it not better for us that Nac fearr dúinn gan iad
these should not be in ro ro beir in an mbád.
the boat.

I saw John when he was Connaic mé Seagán agus
coming home. é as teacht a baile.

I knew him *when I was a* Bí aitheasam air agus
boy. mé im buachaill.

The clock struck *just as* Do buail an clog agus é
he was coming in. as teacht irtead.

Idiomatic Expressions.

CUIN.

Cuin oimra é.	Say it was I did it.
Cuimpre oimra é.	I say it was you did it.
Cuin umac oim).	Dress yourself.
Cuin an tairt go móir air.	Thirst annoyed him greatly.
Cuipreaoir d'fíadaib oim rtao.	I'll make you stop.
Cuin iadall air é (a) tdeanam.	Make him do it.
Ná cuin oim 7 ní cuipreao oim.	Don't interfere with me and I will not interfere with you.
Cuin ré a man.	He tracked him (her, them).
Cuin ré rtao oim.	He addressed me.
Cuin ré rpeic (or fupán) oim.	
Cuipreap nóimam a tdeanam.	I resolved to do it.
Tá cuin rior (tráct or iomráo) ar an gcoisao.	There is talk about the war.
Cuin ré culao éadais tda tdeanam.	He got a suit of clothes made.
Cuin ré 'na tuige oim.	He convinced me of it.
Cuin i gcár sup raigtoir mipe.	Suppose me to be a soldier.
Cuin ar bun.	Established.
Cuin (daim) ré faoi i gCoisais.	He settled down in Cork.
Tá ré as cuin 'r as cúiteam.	He is debating in his mind.

Ἐάν na ba to ἔμυθ Milk the cows.
(bleasán).

Ἀν ποῖσιναι an πομυ Did you shut the door?
το οὔναθ?

Τὰ ρε εἰς ἑλάναν opainn. He is coming towards us.

ἰμτίξ.

Conur (cionnur) ο' ἰμτίξ How did he *get on*?
λεῖρ?

Ἐαο ο' ἰμτίξ αἶρ? { What *became* of him?
What *happened* to him?

Νυαῖρ εἰτεαῖν μὲ μαρ When something like this
ρεο ἀμαῖ. happens.

Ἐαο ἰμτεοῦαρ οἶμ? } What *will become* of me?
(Ἐρεο εἰμτεοῦαρ οὐμ?) }

ηἶ.

Ἐοβ' εἰ an ἑἶαο οἶνε το The first person he met
οἶαῖλ οἶνε ηἶ Seasán was Seasán ηἶα.
ηἶα.

ἦρ εἰ μὲ τοβ' ἑαῖρ ηἶρ α What he wished most to
ἑῖρσιντ ηἶα na Sapanais see was the banishment
εἶο ἑῖρ ο' α οἶβητ α of the whole of the
εἶμνν.. English from Ireland.

ἦρ εἰ μὲ το εἶς οἶνρ εἶμ What brought me to talk
αἶντε ἑἶατ μέ ηἶ μέ with you now is the fact
οἶετ ἰ εἶμνν-ἑἶρ. that I am in difficulty.

ἦρ εἰ μὲ το ἦννε (οἶν) What the man did was to
αἶρ ηἶ αἶτεαἶν λεο. throw at them.

Ir é ruo do dein Séamar annrain nÁ i bponnao air.	What James did then was to make him a present of it.
Ir é ruo aoiréao gac éinne nÁ gur maic air.	What everyone used to say was that it was a great blessing for him.

mór.

Ir mór le ráo é.	It is <i>important</i> .
Ir mór le maoidéam é.	It is a thing to be proud of, or boast about.
Níor mór le ráo é.	It was not of much importance.
Ní mór dom filleadó.	I <i>must</i> return.
Ní mór dom gluairéac.	I must take my departure.
Ní mór linn tuic.	We have no objection to your doing so.
Ní mór liom do é.	I don't <i>grudge</i> it to him.
Ní mór nac (ná go) bfuil ré déanta.	It is <i>almost</i> done.
Ní mór ná go mbeiré ré cniócnuigce.	It will be nearly finished.
Cá mór dom, &c.?	<i>Why shouldn't I, &c.?</i> lit., how is it too much for me?
Nac mór a o' éirig tú!	How grand you have got!
Ní móire (mó + oe) go raḡao.	It is not <i>likely</i> that I shall go.

beas.

1r beas liom é.	I <i>consider</i> it too small.
1r beas orm é.	I don't like it at all.
1r beas agam é.	I have no great opinion of him.
1r beas an rgeal é.	It's no great harm. He is not to be pitied.
1r beas an cabairt tú.	You are not of much use.
1r beas dá fíor agat.	'Tis little you know.
1r beas nác mictio dó beir ag imteacht.	It is <i>nearly</i> time for him to be going.
Da beas nár mictio dó beir ag imteacht.	It was nearly time for him to be going.
1r beas a bpijs é.	It is a trifle.
1r beas má tá éinne i n-Éirinn o' fceorpar é déanamh.	There is <i>hardly</i> a person in Ireland who could do it.

Miscellaneous.

An éireodair (ré) linn?	Shall we <i>succeed</i> ?
Bí ré ag éirge fuair.	It was <i>getting</i> cold.
Mairt an áit go rabair!	Well said! or Well done!
Mairt mar tárla.	It has happened luckily.
Níor labair ré fiú don focal amáin.	He did not speak a <i>single</i> word.
San fiú na h-anála do carraig (carac).	Without <i>even</i> taking breath.
Fiú ár ndaoine féin.	<i>Even</i> our own people.

Tá ré ag dul i bfeabhar.	He is <i>getting better</i> .
Tá ré ag dul i n-olcar.	He is <i>getting worse</i> .
Abair é!	Hear! hear! <i>Bravo!</i>
Ní cuimhin liom a leiceir.	I don't remember <i>the like of it</i> .
Ó tárla an leabhar agam anois.	As I <i>happen to have</i> the book now.
Ta ré geall le beir póllam }	It is <i>almost empty</i> .
Tá ré póllam nac mór. }	
Ní fuil dul uaird agat.	You cannot <i>avoid</i> it.
Tá an fear ran ag dul i mbeo oim.	That man's conduct <i>cuts me to the quick</i> .
Tá ré i riocht báir. }	He is at <i>the point of death</i> .
Tá ré le h-uacht báir. }	
Ir millte (ac) an rgeal é.	It is a terrible affair.
Ir caillte an lá é le plúce.	It is a terribly wet day.
Sgeal gan bat.	A very <i>unlikely</i> story.
Leis (leos) dom féin leo' cuio cainte.	Don't annoy me with your talk.
Caó é an cuio atá agatpa de?	What right (call) have you to it?
An cuio ir luza de dá uair pa mbliadain.	At least <i>twice a year</i> .
Corp na h-éagcópa.	The <i>essence</i> of wrong.
Le corp díomhaoinir.	Through <i>downright</i> laziness.
Tá pmuc de'n ceart aise.	He is <i>partly</i> right.
Ir leam an gnó duit é.	'Tis an <i>absurd thing</i> for you to do.

Cao 'na taob ná ceann-
nuigeann tú bróga dúit
féin? Gan an t-airgead
do beic agam.

Tá pé ar nór cuma liom.
Cé tá ar ár tici?
Tá pé ar do tí.

Daoine nác mé.
Bí ceo raor aise ar túl.
Is dual atar do.
Bí mo turar i n-airdear.
Ca teigeann tú a lear.
Sogaitle só.

Beró ran 'na marla 7 'na
súit ar a gclú an dá lá
'r an fáir a beró srian
ra rpeir.

Tá pé beagán fuar.
Tá pé roinnt boðar.
Tá pé gan beic ar fógham,
Ní fuil an t-uball ro
aibíó i gceart.

Ní cúrraíde gáiríde é.
Uo gáirfá, mura mbeaó
nac cúir gáiríde é.

Why don't you buy boots
for yourself? *Because*
I have not the money.

He is *indifferent*.
Who is *intending us harm*?
He is bent on attacking
you. He intends to
harm you.

Others *besides* myself.
He had *permission* to go.
He has it from his father.
My journey was *in vain*.
You need not.

A fool's errand; a wild
goose chase.

That will be a reproach
and a blot on their
fame the *longest day* the
sun will be in the sky.

It is a little cold.
He is *somewhat* deaf.
He is a *little unwell*.
This apple is not *quite*
ripe.

It is nothing to laugh at.
You would laugh only
that it is not a matter
to laugh at.

Ní cúrraíde cainte é.	It is nothing to talk about.
Tarraingis eugat rudoisgint eile mar cúrraíde magair.	Find something else to make fun about.
Caob é an gnó atá agat oe?	What do you want it for?
Do baineadó iarracht oe geit ar.	He was <i>slightly</i> startled.
Ní fuil don gar ag tórim leir an mballa.	There's no use trying to get up on the wall.
Ní raib don maitear 'na glór.	<i>In vain</i> did he cry (talk, speak).
Ní móirde sup rshuib ré an liciu.	<i>Perhaps</i> he did <i>not</i> write the letter.
Tabaim lem' air rin do óéanaí.	I <i>propose</i> to do that.
Tá buirdeac ar agam ort (fé)	I am <i>thankful</i> to you (<i>for</i>).
Táim buirdeac díot (fé.)	
Beirim buirdeac duit mar geall (gioll) air.	I <i>thank</i> you <i>for</i> it.
Tabaim buirdeac leat mar geall air.	
Beiró tú óéanaí (óirdeac- naí) ag an traen.	You will be late <i>for</i> the train.
Beiró tú óéanaí ar rshoil.	You will be late <i>for</i> school.
Bí curó aca gá ráb go raib beirte (beirte) ar an mbiteamínac.	Some of them were saying that the rascal was caught.
Éireodair a ciorde ar óiamuir.	It will <i>break</i> Dermot's heart.

- SGAIRC RIAD AR SGÁIRIÓIB. They burst out *laughing*.
 MUNAB OIR ACÁ AN ÉAINC ! What talk you have ! If
 it isn't you have the
 talk.
- LUIG AN ÉAINC GO LÉIR AR The whole conversation
 AN MATALONG A BÍ turned on the misfor-
 imtígte ar SÁOB. tune which *had befallen*
 Sive.
- NÍOR IMTIG OIRTA ACÉ AN They only got what they
 RUO A BÍ TUILLTE ACA. *had deserved*.
- CEIP OPAINN TEACÉ RUSP We failed to overtake
 leo. them.
- TÁ RÉ AS OÉANAM AICPUR He is *mimicking* his man-
 ar a éaint. ner of talking.
- TÁ RÉ AR AN BPEAR IR He is *the richest man* in
 PAIBHRE PA MUMAIN. Munster.
- IR OÓCA SUP OÓIC leo. Probably they *imagine*.
 TÁ RÉ BUAILTE IRTEAC IM I am *firmly convinced*.
 aigne.
- LOIRGEAD IAD 'NA MBEATAID. They were burnt *alive*.
 CAO DOÉANFAD COP AR BIC What will I do at all *with*
 aige ? him ?
- BÍ BPEIR MÓR 7 A SCÉART They were getting a great
 ACA OÁ FÁGÁIL. deal *more than* their
 right.
- BÍ COPÓIN RÉ'N BPÚNC ACA They were getting five
 OÁ FÁGÁIL. shillings *in the pound*.
- BÍ GAC UILE DUINE AS Everyone was *sympathis-*
 OÉANAM TPUAIG (TPUAIGA) ing with her.
 OI.

Comhāoir do Séagán an tÉ ba fine aca.	The eldest of them was the same age as John.
Ba dóic leat air gur leir an áit.	You (one) <i>would imagine</i> <i>by him</i> that he owned the place.
Ní raib a tuairis ann.	There wasn't a trace of him there.
Com maic asur dá mba ná raib éagsóir ar bit ann.	<i>Just as if</i> it were not wrong.
O'farruis ré cad fé nveár an ruit.	He asked <i>what was the</i> <i>cause</i> of the merriment.
Cé'r a mac tú?	Whose son are you?
Ní maicpeari puinn tuit.	You will meet <i>your match</i> .
Ca b'fior tuit?	How did you know?
A rgeat féin rgeat sac éinne.	Everyone is most inter- ested in his own affairs.
Turá fé nveár poin.	<i>You are the cause</i> of that.
Tá shó nac é asam.	I have a <i>different matter</i> to look after.
Ní taife dom féin.	I am <i>no exception</i> ; i.e., I am the same as the others.

The Autonomous Form of the Irish Verb.

It is sometimes necessary or convenient to express an action without mentioning the subject, either because the latter is too general or not of sufficient importance to be mentioned, or because there is some other reason for suppressing it. Most languages have felt this necessity, and various means have been adopted to supply it. The use of the passive voice, or of reflexive verbs, or of circumlocutions, is the method generally adopted in other languages. In Irish there is a special form of the verb for this purpose. As it has no subject expressed it is sometimes called the **Indefinite** form of the verb: as it forms a complete sentence in itself it is also called the **Autonomous or Independent** form.

An English verb cannot stand without its subject. For example, "walks," "walked," etc., express nothing. The English verbs cannot alone make complete sense. The Autonomous form of Irish verbs can stand alone. The word "Buailtear" is a complete sentence. It means that "*the action of striking takes place.*" The Autonomous form stands without a subject; in fact it cannot be united to a subject, because the moment we express a subject the ordinary 3rd person singular form of the particular tense and mood must be substituted. Buailtear an borb. *Someone (they, people, we, etc.) strikes the table*; but buailteann an fear (fé, ríad, na daoine, etc.) an borb.

We shall take the sentence: Buailtear an gárda le cloic ó lámh éirí. The word "buailtear" of itself conveys a complete statement, viz., that *the action of*

striking takes place. The information given by the single word "buaitear" is restricted to the action. There are circumstances surrounding that action of which we may wish to give information; e.g. "What is the object of the action?" "An gáthar." "What is the instrument used?" "Le cloic." "Where did the stone come from?" "Ó lámh tairbh." We may thus fill in any number of circumstances we please, and fit them in their places by means of the proper prepositions, but these circumstances do not change the nature of the fundamental word "buaitear."

It may be objected that the word "buaitear" in the last sentence is passive voice, present tense, and means "*is struck*," and that "an gáthar" is the subject of the verb. Granted for a moment that it is passive voice. Now since "Buaiteann tuine éigin é," *somebody strikes him*, is active voice, as all admit, and by supposition "buaitear é," *somebody strikes him*, or, *he is struck*, is passive, then comes the difficulty, what voice is "tátar buaite," *somebody is struck*? Surely it is the passive of "buaitear"; and if so "buaitear" itself cannot be passive, though it may be rendered by a passive in English. If we are to be guided merely by the English equivalent, then "buaiteann" in the above phrase is as much a passive voice as "buaitear," because it can be correctly translated into English by a passive verb: viz., *He is struck*.

When we come to consider this form in intransitive verbs, our position becomes much stronger in favour of the Autonomous verb. Let us consider the following sentence: Siubailtear ar an mbóthar nuair a bionn

an bóðar tirim, áct nuair bíonn an bóðar riuð,
 riuðaltar ar an gclaiðe. *People walk on the road
 when it is dry, but when the road is wet they walk on
 the path.* Where is the nominative case of the so
 called passive verb here? Evidently there is none.
 The verb stands alone and conveys complete sense.
 If we wish to express the nominative, the Autonomous
 form of the verb cannot be used. In the above
 sentence we might correctly say: Siubhlann ré (riað,
 rinn, na daoine, etc.), but not riuðaltar é (iað, rinn,
 na daoine, etc.)

Probably classical scholars will draw analogies from
 Latin and quote such instances as, *Concurritur ad
 muros. Ventum est ad Vestae. Sic itur ad astra.
 Deinde venit ad portam*; where we have intransitive
 verbs in an undoubtedly passive construction, and
 therefore, by analogy, the true signification of
 riuðaltar in the above sentence is "*It is walked*," and
 it is simply an example of the *impersonal passive con-
 struction*. Now, if conclusions of any worth are to be
 drawn from analogies, the analogies themselves must
 be complete. The classical form corresponding to the
 Irish Bítear ag riuðal ar an mbóðar nuair bíonn an
 bóðar tirim, etc., or tátar ag riuðal ar an mbóðar
 anois is wanting, and therefore the analogy is in-
 complete and deductions from it are of little value.

One of the strongest arguments we have in favour
 of the Autonomous verb is the fact that the verb
 "to be" in Irish possesses every one of the forms
 possessed by transitive and intransitive verbs. The
 analogy with Latin again fails here. Tátar ag teacht,

Somebody is coming. Beirōpar aḡ riuḡal, *Somebody will be walking.* Nuair moḡuḡ an t-aʹac ḡo raḡḡar aḡ ceangailt a cor, *When the giant perceived that they were binding his legs.*

The Irish Autonomous form cannot be literally translated into English, because no exact counterpart exists in English, hence the usual method of translating this form is to use the English passive voice, but the Irish verb is not therefore passive. To give an instance of the incapability of the English language to express *literally* the force of the Autonomous verb, notice the English translation of the subjoined example of the continued use of the Autonomous verb in an Irish sentence.

“Áit ana-aereac ir ead an áit rin : nuair bítear aḡ ḡadail an tpeo rain i n-am maiḡ na h-oirde, ariḡtear coirdeacḡ tʹa d’éanaḡ ḡ foḡom mar beirde aḡ riḡ ḡ foḡom eile mar beirde aḡ teicead, ḡ annrain ariḡtear foḡom mar ḡiocfaide ruar ḡ mar buailride ḡ mar beiride faoi bualaḡ ḡ mar buriḡride, ḡ annrain ariḡtear mar beaḡ deariḡ-maḡar ḡ cōir.”

This passage cannot be literally translated: the following will give a fair idea of its meaning: “That place is frequented by fairies: when one is walking near it in the dead stillness of the night, footsteps are heard and loud noises, as if people were running and fleeing, and then other noises are heard as if people were overtaking (those who were running away), and were striking and being struck, and as if they were being broken in pieces, and then are heard noises as if they were in hot rout and pursuit.”

The Autonomous form of the verb has a passive voice of its own formed by the addition of the verbal adjective (or past participle) of the verb to the Autonomous forms of the verb *to be*; e.g., *ṭácar buaitce*, etc.

This form of the Irish verb has a full conjugation through all the moods and tenses, active and passive voices; but has only one form for each tense. All verbs in Irish, with the single exception of the assertive verb *ir*, have this form of conjugation. *ir* can have no Autonomous form, because *ir* has no meaning by itself. It is as meaningless as the sign of equality (=) until the terms are placed one on each side of it.

To sum up then, the Irish Autonomous form is not passive, for—

(1) All verbs (except *ir*), transitive and intransitive, even the verb *ṭá*, have this form of conjugation.

(2) This form has a complete passive voice of its own

(3) The disjunctive forms of the personal pronouns are always used with it; e.g., *buaitcear é*.

(4) Very frequently when a personal pronoun is the object of the Autonomous form of the verb, it is placed last in the sentence or clause to which it belongs, thus giving a very close analogy with the construction of the active verb, already explained in par. 535. *Níor éian dam...gur peolaḁ ircead ran scoill reo mé...It was not long until I was driven into this wood. Do leigearḁ ó n-a scireadtaib is. They were healed of their wounds.*

(5) Lastly, and the strongest point of all, in the

minds of *native* Irish speakers, without exception, the word *buaitear* in such sentences as “*buaitear an gáthar*” is *active*, and *gáthar* is its object. Surely those Irish speakers are the best judges of the true shape of their own thoughts.

We will now give a synopsis of the various forms of the Autonomous verb, beginning with the verb *τά*.

The Verb *τά*.

<i>τάταρ</i> .*			is, are.
<i>ní fuittear</i> .†			is not, are not.
<i>bítear</i> (<i>bítear</i>).			does be, do be.
<i>ní bítear</i> .			does not be, do not be.
<i>bítear</i> (<i>bítear</i>).			was, were.
<i>ní raibítear</i> .			was not, were not.
<i>bíci</i> .			used to be.
<i>beifear</i> , <i>beifear</i> , <i>beir-</i> <i>fear</i> , <i>béitear</i> .			will be.
<i>beirí</i> (óe), <i>beirí</i> (óe)			would be.
<i>béici</i> .			
<i>bítear</i> (Let).	Someone, we, they, people, etc.		be.
<i>má tátaρ</i> (If).			is, are.
<i>má bítear</i> (If).			does be, do be.
etc.			
<i>óá mbeirí</i> (If).			were, would be.
<i>go raibítear</i> ! (May).			be (<i>for once</i>).
<i>go mbítear</i> ! (May).			be (<i>generally</i>).
<i>Deirim go bfuiltear</i> , I say that someone, etc., is.			
<i>Deirim ná fuittear</i> ,	„	„	„ is not.

* *τάταρ* or *τάταρ*.

† *fuittear*, *fuittear*.

An Intransitive Verb.

Siubaltar.	Someone, we, they, people, etc.	walks, walk.
táatar ag siubal.		is (are) walking.
bítear ag siubal.		does (do) be walking.
siublað.		walked.
bítear ag siubal.		was (were) walking.
siubaltaoi.		used to walk.
bíti ag siubal.		used to be walking.
siubaltar.		will walk.
beifar ag siubal.		will be walking.
siubaltaroi.		would walk.
beifi ag siubal.		would be walking.
siubaltar (Let).		walk.
bítear ag siubal (Let)		be walking.
má siubaltar (If).		is (are) walking.
etc.		
oá siubaltaoi (If).		would be walking.
oá mbeifi ag siubal (If)		were walking.

A Transitive Verb.

A noun is placed after the active forms in order to show the cases.

Bualtear an clár.	Someone strikes the table.
Táatar ag bualað an cláir.	Someone is striking the table.
Tá an clár oá (gá) bualað.	The table is being struck.
Táatar buailte.	Someone is struck.
Táatar fé bualað,	Someone is being struck.
Bítear ag bualað an cláir.	Someone usually strikes the table.
Oo buaileað an clár.	Someone struck the table.

Bítear ag bualað an clár.	Someone was striking the table.
Bí an clár oá (gá) bualað.	The table was being struck.
Bítear buailte.	Someone was struck.
Bítear fé bualað.	Someone was being struck.
Buailtí an clár.	Someone used to strike the table.
Bítí ag bualað an clár.	Someone used to be striking the table.
Bítí buailte.	Someone used to be struck.
Buailfear (buailfear) an clár.	Someone will strike the table.
Beifear ag bualað an clár.	Someone will be striking the table.
Beifear buailte.	Someone will be struck.
Buailfí (buailfí) an clár.	Someone would strike the table.
Beifí ag bualað an clár.	Someone would be striking the table.
Beifí buailte.	Someone would be struck.
Buailtear an clár.	Let someone strike the table.
Bítear ag bualað an clár.	Let someone be striking the table.
Má buailtear an clár.	If someone strikes the table.
Má bítear ag bualað an clár.	If someone does be striking the table.
etc.	
Oá mbuailfí an clár.	If someone were to strike the table.

Ṫá mbeipí aṢ bualaṑ an If someone were to be
 élaip. striking the table.

Before leaving this important subject it may not be uninteresting to see what some Irish grammarians have thought of the Autonomous form.

O'Donovan in his Irish Grammar (p. 183) wrote as follows :—

“ The passive voice has no synthetic form to denote persons or numbers ; the personal pronouns, therefore, must be always expressed, and placed after the verb ; and, by a strange peculiarity of the language, they are always ‘ *in the accusative form.*’

“ For this reason some Irish scholars have considered the passive Irish verb to be a **form of the active verb, expressing the action in an indefinite manner** ; as, buailtear mé, *i.e., some person or persons, thing or things, strikes or strike me* ; buailteṑ é, *some person or thing (not specified) struck him*. But it is **more convenient in a practical grammar to call this form by the name passive**, as in other languages, and to assume that tú, é, í, and iao, which follow it, are ancient forms of the nominative case.”

Molloy says in his Grammar, page 62 :—

“ Verbs have a third form which may be properly called deponent ; as buailtear mé, *I am (usually) beaten* ; buailtear ú, *thou art (usually) beaten* ; buailtear é, *he is (usually) beaten*. The agent of this form of the verb is never known ; but although **verbs of this form always govern the objective case**, like active verbs, still *they must be rendered in English*

by the passive; as, *buaiteadh iad, they were beaten.* Here *iad* is quite passive to the action; for it suffers the action which is performed by some unknown agent."

Again at page 99, he says:—

"But there is another form of the verb **which always governs an objective case**; and although it must be translated into the passive voice in English, still it is a deponent, and **not a passive, form in Irish**; as, *buaitear mé, etc.* The grammarians who maintain that this form of the verb takes a nominative case clearly show that they did not speak the language; for no Irish-speaking person would say *buaitear ré, rí, ríad*. It is equally ridiculous to say that *é, í, iad*, are nominatives in Irish, although they be found so in Scotch Gaelic."

Further on, at page 143, he states again that "deponent verbs *govern an objective case.*"

Thus we plainly see that O'Donovan and Molloy bear out the fact that the noun or pronoun after the Autonomous form of the verb is in the **accusative case**, though the former says it is more convenient to assume that it is in the *nominative case*!

APPENDICES.

Appendix I.

NOUNS OF THE FIRST DECLENSION.

ἀδμήν, a song.	καρβας, chariot.
ἀσάρταρ, a halter.	καρην, heap.
ἀὐθαρι, a cause.	καράν, path.
ἀύμασ, wood.	καρύρι, hammer.
ἀμασάν, a fool.	κατ, cat.
ἀμήρις, a sight.	κεάνν, head or end.
ἀμήρις, doubt.	κεολ, music; pl. κεόλτα.
δοιθέαρ, delight.	κευτολόνζαὐ, † breakfast.
δοιτεαδ, manure	κινεάλ, kind or sort.
δοι, lime.	κλεάνναρ, marriage alliance.
δριάν, bread.	κλέριεαδ, clerk.
δριόάν, hillock.	κλόζ, bell, clock.
δριμ, an army: pl. δριμ, δριμα.	κοζαὐ, war; pl. κοζτα or
δε, swelling or tumour.	κοζαίθε.
δέταρ, gladness.	κοπάν, cup.
	κρηεαμ, faith, religion.
βάο, boat.	κυαν, bay or haven; pl. κυαντα.
βαλβάν, dummy. (stammerer).	κυθαρι, foam.
βάρι, top.	κύλ, back of the head.
βάρ, death.	
βεαζάν, a little.	καοι, beetle.
βιαὐ, food; gen. βιό.	κειρεαὐ, end.
βιοριάν, a pin.	κιδαβ, devil.
βιτεαμνάς, rascal.	κιννευρ, dinner.
βλαρ, taste.	κοδάρι, harm.
βονν, sole, foundation.	κοιέαλλ, grudge, reserve.
βόταρ, road; nom. pl. βόιτε.	κομαν, earth, world.
βριαυάν, a salmon.	κοναρ, misfortune.
βριό, joy, pride.	κομαρ, door; pl. κοιμρε.
βριομαδ, foal or colt.	κουαὐ, difficulty.
βριόν, sorrow.	κύτεταρ, inherited instinct.
βριυαδ, brink; pl. βριυαδα.	
βυιθεαδαρ, thanks.	εαριβαλλ, a tail.
βυν, bottom.	εαριμαδ, Spring.
καίρεατ,* a stone fortress.	ερεαν, ivy.
καλαὐ, harbour.	εολαρ, knowledge.
	ευσαδ, cloth, clothes.

* This word also means a child's spinning "top."

† In spoken language βρεικρεατα, m., is used for "breakfast."

- φαργατό, } shelter.
 ποργατό, }
 ριαό, raven; pl. ρεία or ρείζ.
 ροαό, a word; pl. ροαία or
 ροα.
 ροζίμαρ, Autumn.
 ρονν, tune or air.
- ραόαρ, goat.
 ραόαρ, beagle.
 ραννοαό, gander.
 ραρρύν, a young boy.
 ρεαίμαρ, green corn.
 ρεάριμαό, young bird
 ρλαρ, lock.
 ρλόρ, voice.
 ροβ, beak (of a bird).
 ρρεαονν, humour.
 ρuat, coal.
- ιαρανν, iron.
 (ρ)ιολαρ, eagle.
 ιοναο, place.
 ιρλεάν, hollow.
- λαοζ, calf.
 λάρ, middle.
 λεαβαρ, a book; pl. λεαβαιρ,
 λεαβια.
 λεαβρίαν, booklet.
 λεαζαρ, leather.
 λευν, misfortune.
 λίον, a net; pl. λίοντα.
 λόν, provision.
 λορς, a track.
- μαοαό or μαομα, a dog; pl.
 μαομαία.
 μαζαό, mockery, ridicule.
 μαορ, a steward.
 μαρτ, steer or beeve.
 μεαό, failure.
 μιτλεάν, blame.
 μιοννάν, kid.
 μόριαν, much, many.
- μυτταό, top; pl. μυτταίζε.
- ναοή, a saint.
 νεαρτ, strength.
 οαρτ, hunger.
 όρ, gold.
- πάζάναό, a pagan.
 πάριευρ, paper.
 πίοβάν, windpipe or neck.
 πορτ, tune or air.
 πρευόάν, crow.
- ριαν, track; gen. ριαιν.
 ρίοο, road.
 ριύν, secret.
- ραο, a sack.
 ραζαρτ, a priest.
 ραζαρ, kind or sort.
 ραλανν, salt.
 ραήμαό, summer.
 ραοζαό, life, world.
 ραορ, craftsman, artisan.
 ραοζαρ, exertion, work.
 ρεαβαο, hawk.
 ρεοο, a precious thing, jewel;
 pl. ρεοοα.
 ρζεул, news; pl. ρζεула;
 ρζεула, stories.
 ρлабмаό, chain; pl. ρлабмаіое.
 ρορ, wisp.
 ρόρτ, } kind or sort.
 ρόρτ, }
 ρριομαο, a spirit.
 ρρор, a spur.
 ρρόρτ, sport.
 ρτόρ, treasure store.
 ρуаіінеар, repose.
- тамаλλ, a short space of time.
 таορρεаό, a captain, a leader.
 τεατταό, hearth.
 τμоргάν, furniture.
 түр, beginning

Appendix II.

A list of feminine nouns ending in a broad consonant, belonging to the Second Declension.

NOM.	GEN.	MEANING.
ἄσπις	ἄσπις	a horn
βάβυς	βάβυς	a doll
βαίρωεᾶς	βαίρωις	rain
βαρμάς	βαρμάς	tow
βεᾶς	βεῖς	bee
βεᾶνν	βεῖννε	a mountain peak
βεᾶμας	βεᾶμαίς	a heifer
βλάτας	βλάττει or βλάταις	buttermilk
βορ	βοίρ	palm (of the hand)
βρεῖς	βρεῖς	judgment
βρεῦς	βρέις	a lie
βριᾶταρ	βριᾶται	word of honour
βρός	βρόις	a shoe
βρυῖεαν	βρυῖνε	palace, fort
βυρῖεαν	βυρῖνε	a troop
καίλλεᾶς	καίλλις	an old woman
καῖλς	καίλς	deceit.
καίρ	καίρ	hen
καίρ	καίρ	a trade
καίλλ	καίλλ	sense
κίαν	κίαν (pl. κίαντα)	distance
κίανός	κίανός	beetle
κίον	κίον	a comb
κίανρῖεᾶς	κίανρῖς	a harp
κίανν	κίανν or κίαννε	children
κίον	κίον	a stone
κίανρ	κίανρ	an ear
κίανν	κίανν	plumage
κίαν	κίαν	a wound
κίανρῖεᾶς	κίανρῖς	a heifer
κίον	κίον	a foot
κίαν	κίαν	a branch
κίανρῖεᾶς	κίανρῖς	a spear
κίαν	κίαν	plunder
κίανρ	κίανρ	crag
κίαν	κίαν	end
κίαν	κίαν	gibbet
κίαν	κίαν	cross
κίαν	κίαν	cuckoo
κίαν	κίαν	a fly

NOM.	GEN.	MEANING.
oabac	oaiðce	a vat
oealb	oeiðe	a form
oealg	oeilge	a thorn
oeoc	oige	a drink
oion	oine	protection
oimeann	oiminne	bad weather
oieac	oieice	face, visage
earóg	earóige	a weasel
feact	feicte	time, occasion
fealg	feirge	anger
feuróg	feuróige	beard
fitceall	fitcille	chess
fleab	fleioe	a feast
flearg	fleirge	wreath
fneum	fnéine	a root
fuinneog	fuinneoiige	window
fuinnreog	fuinnreoiige	an ash
fuireog	fuireoiige	a lark
gablog	gablóige	a little fork
gaot	gaioite	wind
gealac	gealaiige	moon
geug	géige	branch
gíog	gíige	squeak
geirreac	geirriige	girl
giorrac	giorraiige	
glún	glúine	knee
gruan	gréine	sun
gruag	gruaiige	hair
iall	éille	thong
ingean	ingíne	daughter
lám	láime	hand
laróg	laróige	match light)
laac	laicce, laaiige	mud, mire
leac	leice	a stone flag
leat	leite	half, side
long	luinge	ship
lúb	lúibe	loop
lué	luice	mouse
meup	méipe	finger
muc	muice	pig
neam	neime	heaven

NOM.	GEN.	MEANING.
óirhead	óirige	fool (f.)
orod	orodige	thumb
riart	peirte	reptile
riartod	riartodige	worm
piob	pibe	musical pipe
pluc	pluice	cheek
pod	podige	kiss
riar	rieme	order, regulation
ral	raite	heel
reat	reitige	hunt
reapic	reipice	love
reirhead	reirpige	plough
rgead	rgeice	hawthorn bush
rgan	rgine	knife
rgan	rgéime	comeliness
rgiad	rgéite	shield
rgómad	rgómadige	throat
rgpiob	rgpibe	scrape
rión	rine	weather
rlat	rlaite	rod
roineann	roinnne	fine weather
rpeat	rreite	scythe
rplanc	rplance	spark, thunderbolt.
rión	{ rrióme rróna	nose
taob	taoibe	side
teuo	téioe	string
tonn	tuinne	wave
thead	teibe	tribe
uó	uibe	an egg

Appendix III.

NOUNS BELONGING TO THE THIRD DECLENSION.

- (a) All personal nouns ending in óir, úir,
 (b) All abstract nouns ending in áct.
 (c) Verbal nouns in áct, áit, and ámain.
 (d) The following list:—

NOM.	GENITIVE.	MEANING.
áct	ácta	decree
ainm	ainma	name

NOM.	GENITIVE.	MEANING.
αἰρίος	αἰρίστει, αἰρεαστέα	repayment, restitution
ἀλτοίρη	ἀλτόρη	altar
ἀνάλη	ἀνάλη	breath
ἀνὰμ	ἀνμᾶ	soul
δοῦ	δοῦα	Hugh
δορ	δορη	folk, people
ἄτε	ἄτεα	ford
βεανναέτ	βεανναέτα	blessing
βαιν-πίοζαν	βαιν-πίοζνα	queen
βιορη	βεαρη	a (cooking) spit
βιέ (βιοέ)	βεατέ	life
βλάε	βλάεα	blossom
βλιαῦδαιν	βλιαῦδνα	a year
βλιοέτ	βλεαέτα	butter-milk
βοέ	βοέα	tent, cot
βρηξ	βριοζα	palace, mansion
βυαέαιλλ	βυαέαιλλα	boy
βυαιῶ	βυαῦα	victory
βυαιῶρη	βυαιῶεαρη	trouble.
καῶρη	καῶρη καῶρη	help
κάιν	κάνα	tax
Κάιρξ	Κάιρξ	Easter
καέ	καέα	battle
cion	ceana	love, desire, affection
ciop	ciopa	rent
cié, m. (cioté)	ceate	shower
cleap	cleapa	a trick
cliamain, m.	cliamna	son-in-law
cnám	cnámna	bone
coulaῶ	coulaeta	sleep
córh	córh	justice
connraῶ	connraeta	compact, covenant
corraim	coranta	defence
cráῶ	cráῦa	torture, destruction
crhor	créapa	belt
crue	croeta	form
cuarre	cuarra (or cuairre)	visit
curo	curoa	part, share
oáil	oála	account, meeting
oán	oána	destiny
oac	oate	colour
oearnaim	oearna	make or shape
᾽Διαρμυρο	᾽Διαρμυρο	Dermot
oocṛúrh	oocṛúrh	doctor
oimúct	oimúcta	dew
oimim, m.	oimoma	a back

NOM.	GENITIVE.	MEANING.
éapc euo euloó	éapca euoá euloóa	tax, tribute jealousy escape, elopement
pát peapc peapcáinn peróm peoil piacail píon piop plait poš pošluim póšmaó puasmaó puáct, <i>m.</i> puaršlaó puát puil	páta peapca peapcáinna peaóma peola piacla píona peapa pláta poša pošlumta póšapta puasapta puácta puaršluigce puáta pola	cause, reason a grave, tomb rain service, use flesh, meat a tooth wine knowledge prince a sudden attack learning {decree {announcement cold ransom, redemption hatred blood
šleann šníom šoin šmáó šmeim, <i>m.</i> šmué šul šut	šleanna šníoma šona šmáóa šmeama šmoá šola šota	valley act, deed wound love a piece curds weeping a voice
iahmaiú iaé iomáin iompiáó	iahmaóá iaéa iomána iompiáóte	a desire, request land, country hurling (a game) report, notice
leabaó, <i>f.</i> leáct lionn liop loé loéte lup	leabta leácta leanna leapa loéa loéta lopa	a bed a grave beer, ale a fort lake reproach an herb
maíom maíteam meap	maóma maíte meapa	defeat, rout forgiveness esteem

NOM.	GENITIVE.	MEANING.
mian mil moō móin muir	miana meala moōa móna maia	desire honey manner bog sea
ós olann ollaínn onóin orǵlaō	ósa olna ollaínn onóin orǵailte	a young person wool instruction honour admission, opening
iaē ieaēt, m. iuē iūē	iaē ieaēta ieaēta ieaēta	luck law a form running
raínn Saínn rǵaē rcōē real rioc ríotēáin ríuē rmaē, m. rnáin roǵ rriat rrión rriuē	raínn Saínn rǵaēta rcōēta reala reaca ríotēána ríeāēta rmaēta rnáina roǵa rriat rrióna rriuēta	an equal, like November shadow flower a space of time frost peace posterity a curb a swim pleasure a layer nose stream
taínniúin táin tionrǵáin toil tráig tréao treoir treur trioo Tuaim tuaē	taínniúin tána tionrǵanta toila tráig tréao treoir treura trioo Tuama tuaēta	tailor a drove purpose, project a will a strand flock, drove guide, troop battle fight, quarrel Tuam tribe
uáin uēē	uáin oēta	cave breast

Appendix IV.

THE NOUNS OF THE FIFTH DECLENSION.

The letters in brackets give the termination of the genitive singular.

αῖο or αῖδα, gen. αῖδανν, a river ;
pl. αῖδνε or αῖδνεαῖα.

αοντα(-ὸ), license, permission.

Ἀρῖα(-n), Isle of Arran; pl. Ἀρῖνε,
The Arran Isles.

ἀρῖα(-n), kidney.

βεοῖν (βεορᾶς), beer.

βρεῖστα(οῖ), m., the upper part of
the breast.

βρεῖτεαν(αν), m., a judge.

βρῆο(-n), a quern, handmill pl.
βρῆιντε.

καορᾶ(ς), a sheep; pl. καοῖνις.

καρῖα(ο), a friend; pl. καῖνροε.

καταῖν(-ῖρας), a city, fortress.

καταοῖν(-ρεας), a chair.

καρροῖα(-n), a forge, smithy.

καταρῖα(-n), a quarter.

κταῖν(-ρας), a furrow.

κοῖνι(-ρρεας), a feast.

κομυρῖα(-n), neighbour; pl.
κομυρῖαν.

κομῖα(-ς), a gate, door.

κομῖα(-n), a coffer, cupboard,
coffin.

κορῖν(-νας), a crown.

κρῖν(-νας), a sow.

cu, gen. con, a hound; pl.
con, cona, hounds.

cuil(-ας), a corner.

cuirle(-ann), a pulse, vein.

cuilean(-an), a cup-bearer.

cuil(-ας), an oak.

cearῖa(-n), palm of the hand.

cuile(-ann), flood, deluge; pl.

cuileanna, cuileanaca

εαλαῖα(-n), science, learning.

εαποντα(-ὸ), disagreement, dis-
obedience.

εαpcu (compound of cu), an eel.

ειρῖν(-ρρεας), an oyster.

eoῖa(-n), a key.

eoῖna(-n) [or gen. same as nom.],
barley.

φκαρῖα(-an), m., philosopher.

φερκαῖν(αν), m., debtor.

φκοῖν(-ας), The Nore.

φιοῖa(-ας), a sign, mark.

φῖce(αο), twenty.

φοῖa(-ας), plunder.

ῖαδα(-n), m., a smith; pl. ῖaδνε

ῖaῖν (ῖaῖνας), hatred.

ῖaῖa(-n), a shoulder; pl.

ῖaῖνε, ῖaῖνεαῖα.

ιονῖa(-n), a nail (of the finger);
pl. ιονῖνε.

λαῖα(-n), a duck.

λαῖν (λαῖας), a mare.

λαῖναῖa(-n), a married couple.

λαῖa(-n), a flame.

λαῖa(-n), a level plain.

leaca(-n), m., a cheek; pl.
leacameaca.

τυρῖa(-n), the shin; pl. τυρῖνε.

μαῖνιρῖa(-n), a monastery.

meanma(-n), the mind.

mile(-ας), a soldier, warrior.

naῖa(-o), an enemy; pl. naῖnoe.

noῖa(-n), Christmas.

ollaῖn(-an), a doctor, professor.

peaῖa(-n), a person.

φιαῖa(-n), a rule.

φοῖa(-n), a choice; pl. φοῖna, φοῖne.

φοῖne.

paῖa(-n), a beam.

peanῖa(-n), a cormorant.

paῖa(-n), a stallion.

taῖa(-n), a wedge.

taῖa(-n), gen. taῖan, land.

Teaῖa(-n), Tara.

Teaῖa(-n or o), tongue; pl.
Teaῖne.

Teaῖa(-n), boundary, limit.

uῖle(-ann), an elbow.

uῖa(-n), a beard.

uῖa(-n), a door-jamb.

Appendix V

A LIST OF IRREGULAR VERBAL NOUNS.

VERB.	MEANING.	VERBAL NOUN.
αβαιρ	say	ῥάθ
αὐμνιζ	confess	αὐμᾱίλ
βαιν	snatch, take*	βαιντ
βειρ	bear, carry	βρειτ
βλιζ	milk	βλιζιαν
βρuiτ	cook	βρuiτ
βuαιν	reap.	βuαιντ
caίλλ	lose	caίλλεᾱμαι
caίτ	throw, open, consume	caίτεᾱν, caίτεαθ
ceαννuiζ	buy	ceανναε
ceίλ	conceal	ceίλτ
céim	step	céim
cinn	determine	cinneᾱμαι
claoiθ	defeat	claoi
coimeuo	watch, guard	coimeuo
coipuiζ	bless	{coipueζan coipueζaθ
coipζ	prevent	coipζ
comῥaiε	fight	comῥaε
coζaiρ	whisper	coζaiρ
conζaiθ	keep	conζbáιλ
coῥpuiζ	stir, move	coῥpuiζε
copain	defend	copnaῖ, copainτ
cpieo	believe	cpieoεᾱμαιντ
cuiρ	put, send	cuiρ
ueapmao	forget	ueapmao
uiol	sell	uiol
oῥuiro	shut (<i>M. move towards</i>)	oῥuiroim
oúipiz	awake	oúipeaετ, oúipeζaθ
éaζ	die	éaζ
éιliζ	claim	éιleᾱν, éιliuζaθ
éipuiζ	rise, arise	éipuiζε
éipτ	listen	éipteaετ
paζ	find, get	paζáιλ
páζ	leave	páζáιλ
pan	wait	panaῖμαιντ

* To take a thing not offered is "βαιν;" but when offered, "ζλαε"

VERB.	MEANING.	VERBAL NOUN.
<p> ráp peao peap peic peuc riapruig rógluim roill róip preapraíl ruaig ruaigair (róigair) fulaing </p>	<p> grow whistle pour out, shower see behold, look ask, enquire learn suit, fit help, succour attend, serve sew announce, proclaim suffer </p>	<p> ráp peaoigáil peapéain peicpint peucáint riapruige rógluim roilleamaint róiméin preapraal ruaigáil {ruaigair, ruaigma {róigma fulaing </p>
<p> gab gáip geall géim glaob gluair gol guib </p>	<p> take, go call promise bellow, low call journey, go weep pray </p>	<p> gabáil gáipm geallamain géimneac or géimeao glaobac gluaraect gol guiré </p>
<p> iaip impeap iméig innip iomcáip iompuig ioc ional ionnpuig ic </p>	<p> try, ask, entreat contend, wrestle go away tell carry turn pay wash approach eat </p>	<p> iaiparó impeapgáil iméaect innpint iomcáip iompóó ioc ionlat ionnpuige ice </p>
<p> leas lean léig ling lomair luig </p>	<p> knock down follow let, allow leap strip, pull off lie (down) </p>	<p> leasán leanamaint léigean ling lomair, lomparó luige </p>
<p> maip maic meap </p>	<p> live, exist forgive think </p>	<p> {maipeactain {maipéain maicéam meap </p>

VERB	MEANING.	VERBAL NOUN.
οἰλ	nourish	οἰλεσθῆναι
όλ	drink*	όλ
πεῖ	sell	πεῖ
πέριττις	arrange	πέριττεῖν
πῦναι	dance	πῦναι
μετ	run	μετ
μεῖναι	divide	μεῖναι
σταῖ	think	σταῖ
σταῖ	stand	σταῖ
πῆναι	play (an instrument)	πῆναι
ῥῥῥ	separate	ῥῥῥ
ῥῥῥ	destroy, erase	ῥῥῥ
ῥῥῥ	cease	ῥῥῥ
πῦναι	walk	πῦναι
ῥῥῥ	slay	ῥῥῥ
ῥῥῥ	swim	ῥῥῥ
ῥῥῥ	stop	ῥῥῥ
ῥῥῥ	sit	ῥῥῥ
ταῖ	give	ταῖ
ταῖ	offer	ταῖ
ταῖ	draw	ταῖ
ταῖ	teach, instruct	ταῖ
τεῖ	fling	τεῖ
τοῖ	wind	τοῖ
τό	lift	τό
τοῖ	search for, pursue	τοῖ
τῖ	forsaken, abandon	τῖ
τῖ	understand	τῖ
τῖ	earn, deserve	τῖ
τῖ	alight, descend	τῖ

Appendix VI.

A LIST OF VERBS BELONGING TO FIRST CONJUGATION.

βα, stop, hinder, meddle.	βῖ, milk.
βαι, snatch, take.	βῖ, break.
βῖ, drown.	βῖ, bruise.
βῖ, bawl.	βῖ, beat.
βῖ, soften.	βῖ, give success.

* Drunk, meaning intoxicated, is not όλτα, but "αἰ μεῖγε."

caill, lose.
 caoin, lament.
 caic, waste, spend, eat or cast.
 cam, bend, make crooked.
 can, sing.
 caoc, blind.
 cap, twist, turn, wind, wry.
 ceap, think.
 ceao, allow, leave, permit.
 ceit, hide, conceal.
 cinn, resolve.
 cíor, comb.
 claoic, defeat.
 claoon, bend, crook.
 coirg, stop, hinder.
 cmaic, shake.
 cmoc, hang.
 cmic, believe, trust.
 cmic, tremble, quake.
 cmom, bend stoop.
 cmom ai, set about.
 cum, form, shape.
 cuir, put, send.
 cuir ai bun, establish.
 cuir caoi ai, mend.

caoic, condemn, blame.
 ceapic, ascertain, assure.
 ceapic, look, observe, remark.
 ceapic, forget.
 cing, press, stuff, push.
 ciol, sell.
 cíic, burn, consume.
 cíic, spill, shed.
 cmic, shut, move.
 caic, plait, fold.
 cún, close

éic, listen.

caic, watch, guard.
 cáic, squeeze, crush.
 can, stay, wait, stop.
 cáic, grow.
 ceao, whistle.
 ceail, deceive, cheat.
 ceann, flay, strip.
 ceap, pour out, shower.
 ceac, behold, look.

caic, return, come back.
 ceaoic, I can.
 cáic, wet, moisten, drench.
 cáic, suit, fit.
 cáic, help, relieve, succour.
 cáic, learn.

caic, shout, call.
 ceail, promise.
 ceapic, cut.
 cáic, obey, submit.
 cáic, take, reserve.
 cáic, cleanse.
 cáic, call.
 cáic, journey, travel, go.
 cáic, steal.
 cáic, weep, lament.
 cáic, wound.
 cáic, sign, mark.
 cáic, pray.

caic, ask, seek, request, beseech.
 cáic, pay, atone.
 cáic, eat

caic, light, kindle, blaze.
 cáic, throw down.
 cáic, follow, pursue.
 cáic, read.
 cáic, grant, suffer, permit.
 cáic, leap.
 cáic, leap, bounce, start.
 cáic, fill, surfeit, cram.
 cáic, singe, scorch, burn.
 cáic, bend, crook.
 cáic, lie.

caic, last, exist, remain.
 cáic, kill, murder.
 cáic, forgive.
 cáic, wet, steep.
 cáic, deceive, defraud.
 cáic, estimate, think.
 cáic, fade, wither.
 cáic, spoil, destroy.
 cáic, praise.
 cáic, teach, instruct.

nearſ, tie, join.
niſ, wash.

oſ, nurse, cherish.
oiſ, suit, fit.
óſ, drink.

pléarſ, crack.
póſ, kiss.
poll, pierce, penetrate.
pſeab, spring, leap.

ſeic, sell.
ſeub, tear, burst.
ſiſ, run, flee.
ſioinn, divide.
ſiuidiſ, pursue, rout.

ſáit, thrust, stab.
ſaoil, ſil, reflect, think.
ſaoſi, deliver.
ſſaoil, loose, let go.
ſſiuiſ, cease, desist.
ſear, stand.
ſéio, blow.

ſeol, teach, drive, sail.
ſeinn, play (music).
ſſarſ, separate, divide.
ſſiuiob, write.
ſſiuior, sweep, scrape, destroy.
ſil, drop, let fall, sink.
ſin, stretch, extend.
ſméio, beckon, wink.
ſluis, swallow.
ſnáſ, swim, float.
ſſao, stop.
ſſao ſe, desist.
ſiuró, sit.

ſaiſ, offer.
ſacſ, choke.
ſeicſ, flee.
ſóſ, choose, select.
ſóſ, take up, lift.
ſſeab, plough, till.
ſſeais, forsake, abandon.
ſſioſ, fight, quarrel.
ſuis, understand.
ſuill, earn, deserve.
ſuit, fall.

Appendix VII.

LIST OF SYNCOPATED VERBS.

aſarſ, entreat (avenge).
aiſin, recognize.

baſarſ, threaten.

caſarſ, slaughter.
ceanſarſ, bind.
ciſil, tickle.
coiſil, spare.
coſail, sleep.
coſain, defend.
cuimil, rub.

oíſiſ, banish.

eiſil, fly.

ſóſarſ, serve.
ſſeasarſ, answer.
ſſeapſail, attend, serve.
(ſ)orſail, open.
ſuasarſ, proclaim.
ſulainſ, suffer.
ſurſail, relieve.

innſ, tell.
inſil, graze.
innſ, play.
iomſarſ, carry.
ioſſarſ, offer.

λαβαίρ, speak.
λομαίρ, strip, bara.

μύρσαι, awaken.

ρλιταίρ, trample.
ρεαχαιν, avoid.

τομαί, consume, eat.
τοχαι, root.
ταρραι, draw.
τιονόι, gather.
τοχραι, wind.
τσιρλι, descend.

Appendix VIII.

ENDINGS OF THE REGULAR VERBS IN PRESENT-DAY USAGE.

Broad Terminations.

Imperative.

SING.	PLU.
1. —	{-αμαοιρ (-αμουιρ). -αμ.
2. [root]	-αιθ
3. -αθ.	-αισιρ, -αυαοιρ.

Present Tense.

1. -αίμ.	-αμαοιρ, -αμουιρ.
2. -αιμ.	-αμν ριθ.
3. -ανν.	-αίρ.

Imperfect.

1. -αίμν.	-αμαοιρ (-αμουιρ).
2. -τά.	-αθ ριθ.
3. -αθ.	-αισιρ (-αυαοιρ).

Past.

1. -αρ.	-αμαρ.
2. -αιρ.	-αβαρ.
3. [no ending]	-αυαρ.

Future.

1. -ραθ.	-ραμαοιρ (-ραμουιρ)
2. -ραιρ.	-ραιθ ριθ.
3. -ραιθ.	-ραιρ.

Conditional.

1. -ραινν	-ραμαοιρ (-ραμουιρ).
2. -ρά.	-ραθ ριθ.
3. -ραθ	-ραισιρ (-ραυαοιρ).

Slender Terminations.

Imperative.

SING.	PLU.
1. —	{-ιμίρ (-εαμουιρ). -εαμ.
2. [root]	-ιθ.
3. -εαθ.	-ισιρ.

Present Tense.

1. -ιμ.	-ιμίρ (-ιμουιρ).
2. -ιρ.	-εαμν ριθ.
3. -εανν.	-ιρ.

Imperfect.

1. -ιμν.	-ιμίρ (-ιμουιρ).
2. -τεά.	-εαθ ριθ.
3. -εαθ.	-ισιρ.

Past.

1. -εαρ.	-εαμαρ.
2. -ιρ.	-εαβαρ.
3. [no ending]	-εαυαρ.

Future.

1. -ρεαθ.	-ριμίρ (-ριμουιρ)
2. -ριρ.	-ριθ ριθ.
3. -ριθ.	-ριρ.

Conditional.

1. -ρινν.	-ριμίρ (-ριμουιρ).
2. -ρεά.	-ρεαθ ριθ.
3. -ρεαθ.	-ρισιρ.

Appendix IX.

EARLY MODERN FORMS OF THE VERBS.

IS.

We give only those forms which have not already been given in the body of the Grammar.

Dependent Present: -*μα*β; (as in *συμαβ*, *that it is*, *οαμαβ*, *to which or whom it is*; *munαβ*, *if it is not*).

Obsolete Dependent Present: -*αὐ*: (as in *ζοναὐ*, *that it is*, *οαναὐ*, *to which or whom it is*). This form occurs frequently in early modern writers. A remnant of it is found in the word *ζιού* or *ζιῶ*, *though it is*.

Past: *πα*.

The form *πα* of the past though frequently found in early modern writers is now obsolete.

Dependent Past: -*μ* *δα* (sometimes written -*μ* *δο*), as in *συμ δα*, *that it was*; *οαμ δα*, *to whom or which it was*; *munαμ δα*, *if it was not*; *αμ δα*, *was it?* *νιόμ δα*, *it was not*.

The full form of the Dependent Past, though sometimes found in early modern writers is now contracted to -*μδ'* before vowels, and to -*μ* before consonants.

Subjunctive: *οάμααὐ* (*οά mβαὐ*), *if it were*; *ζέμααὐ* (*ζέ mβαὐ*), *though it were*.

τά.

Imperative.

1. —	<i>βίμip</i> , <i>βίom</i> .
2. <i>βί</i> .	<i>βιῶ</i> , <i>βιῶiῶ</i> .
3. <i>βιού</i>	<i>βιούip</i> .

Present Tense.

ABSOLUTE.		DEPENDENT.	
1. <i>ατάim</i>	<i>ατάμαoiῶ</i> .	<i>φυlim</i>	<i>φυlimiῶ</i> .
2. <i>αταoi</i>	<i>ατάταoi</i> .	<i>φυile</i> (- <i>ip</i>)	<i>φυilci</i> .
3. <i>ατά</i>	<i>ατάiῶ</i> .	<i>φυil</i>	<i>φυiliῶ</i> .

Habitual Present.

1. <i>βίm</i>	<i>βίmiῶ</i> .
2. <i>βίμ</i>	<i>βίci</i> .
3. <i>βι(ῶ)</i>	<i>βιῶ</i> .

Past Tense.

ABSOLUTE.		DEPENDENT.	
1. <i>βάουap</i>	<i>βάαμαp</i> .	<i>μαδap</i>	<i>μαδαμαp</i>
2. <i>βάουap</i>	<i>βάβap</i> .	<i>μαδap</i>	<i>μαδαδap</i> .
3. <i>βί</i>	<i>βάουap</i>	<i>μαιθε</i>	<i>μαβαουap</i> .

Future Tense.

- | | |
|---------------|------------------|
| 1. bíad | bíamadoid, bíam, |
| 2. bíair | bíadai. |
| 3. bíad, bíad | bíad. |

Relative: bíar.

Conditional—Secondary Future.

- | | |
|---------------|-----------|
| 1. béinn | béimír. |
| 2. béiteá | bíad ríð. |
| 3. bíad, beic | béirí. |

Subjunctive Mood.**Present Tense.**

- | | |
|-----------|--------------------|
| 1. maðad | maðamadoid, maðam. |
| 2. maðair | maðadai. |
| 3. maðe | maðad. |

ENDINGS OF THE REGULAR VERBS IN EARLY MODERN IRISH.

The following is a table showing the various endings of the regular verbs in Early Modern Irish. It is not intended that these forms should be learned by the student; they are given merely for reference:—

Broad Terminations.**Imperative.**

- | SING. | PLU. |
|-----------|------------|
| 1. — | -am. |
| 2. [root] | -ad. |
| 3. -ad. | -(a)adair. |

Present Tense.

- | | |
|----------|-------------|
| 1. -aim. | -(a)madoid. |
| 2. -air. | -adai. |
| 3. -ad. | -ad. |

Imperfect

- | | |
|-----------|------------|
| 1. -ainn. | -amadair. |
| 2. -ad. | -adai. |
| 3. -ad. | -(a)adair. |

Past.

- | | |
|----------------|--------|
| 1. -ar. | -amad. |
| 2. -air. | -adai. |
| 3. (no ending) | -adai. |

Slender Terminations.**Imperative.**

- | SING. | PLU. |
|-----------|----------|
| 1. — | -eam. |
| 2. [root] | -id. |
| 3. -eas. | -(i)oir. |

Present Tense.

- | | |
|---------|---------|
| 1. -im. | -(i)mí. |
| 2. -ir. | -í. |
| 3. -id. | -id. |

Imperfect.

- | | |
|----------|----------|
| 1. -inn. | -(i)mír. |
| 2. -eas. | -í. |
| 3. -eas. | -(i)oir. |

Past.

- | | |
|----------------|---------|
| 1. -ear. | -eamad. |
| 2. -ir. | -eadaí. |
| 3. (no ending) | -eadaí. |

Future.

- | | | |
|----|-----------------|------------------------------|
| 1. | - ῥαυ . | - ῥαμ (αοι <u>ο</u>) |
| 2. | - ῥαιμ . | - ῥαοι . |
| 3. | - ῥαιὺ . | - ῥαια . |

Future.

- | | | |
|----|-----------------|---------------------------------|
| 1. | - ῥεαυ . | - ῥεαμ (ῥιμ <u>ι</u> ο). |
| 2. | - ῥιμ . | - ῥί . |
| 3. | - ῥιὺ . | - ῥια . |

Conditional.

- | | | |
|----|------------------|--------------------|
| 1. | - ῥαῖνν . | - ῥαμαοιῖ . |
| 2. | - ῥά . | - ῥαοι . |
| 3. | - ῥαὺ . | - ῥαυαοιῖ . |

Conditional.

- | | | |
|----|-----------------|------------------|
| 1. | - ῥῖνν . | - ῥιμῖῖ . |
| 2. | - ῥεά . | - ῥί . |
| 3. | - ῥεαὺ . | - ῥιοῖῖ . |

Irregular Verbs.

It is principally in the future tense that the inflexions of the irregular verbs in Early Modern Usage differ from the forms now generally used.

Future Tense.

- | | | |
|----|------------------|-----------------------|
| 1. | (no termination) | αμ (-μαοι <u>ο</u>). |
| 2. | αιμ | ταοι. |
| 3. | α | αι <u>ο</u> . |

The following verbs took no inflexion in the 3rd person singular of the present time. The forms in brackets are the dependent forms :—

οο-θειμ (ταῖαιμ), οειμ (αῖαιμ), οο-ζειο (ῥαῖαιο, ῥαῖαιο), οο-ῖο (ῥαιο), (αιμ), τις, τεο.

The following had no inflexion in the 1st person singular past tense :—

αουῖαιτ, (ουῖαιτ), ατεονα (ῥαα) τανας, αααα, ῖανας.

INDEX.

The numbers refer to the paragraphs.

- Δ, *voc. part.*, 21*d*.
 Δ, *poss. adj.*, 522.
 Δ, *rel.*, 26*e*, 233, &c., 546, 554.
 Δ, *part.*, 169.
 Δ, *prep.*, 605(2).
 Δβ, 3:9,
 ΔβΔ, 119.
 ΔβΔιη, 35*c*, 355.
 ΔβηΔιη, 357.
 Δβυρ, 436.
 -Δε, 467*a*.
 Δετ 50, 550.
 Δοειηηη, 357.
 ΔοτυΔιό, 441.
 ΔουβΔιητ, 359.
 Δ5, 191, 217, 617.
 Δ5Δ, 544.
 Δ5Διό, 86, 89.
 Δ5om, 191.
 Δ5υρ, 154, 628(2).
 Διείο, 88.
 Δι5τε, 86.
 Δίηηε, 10, 43*d*.
 Δίηηε, 166.
 ΔίηηεοόΔο, 297.
 ΔιηγεΔι, 65.
 Διηη, 43(4), 104.
 Διτ, 14, 84, 530 (*note*).
 Διβα, 129, 473(2).
 Διυιηη, 35*b*, 144.
 Δη, 104.
 Δη (Διηη), *prefix*, 455.
 Δη, ΔηΔε, 433.
 ΔηΔε, 433.
 -ΔηΔιη, 467*c*.
 ΔηΔιηη, 172.
 ΔηΔηΔε, 434.
 ΔηηεΔε, 433.
 Δηυιέ, 433.
 Δηυι5, 433.
 Δη, *intens part.*, 161.
 Δη, *def. art.*, 39, 40, 470, &c.
 Δη, *interrog. part.*, 26*e*.
 ΔηΔιη, 438.
 ΔηΔη, 104.
 Δη-Διη, 198.
 ΔηυεΔη, 441.
 Δηυι, 434.
 ΔηιΔη, 441.
 Δηίοη, 436.
 Δηη, 39, 604, 627.
 ΔηηηΔ, 166.
 Δηοέτ, 434.
 Δηοιη, 441.
 Δηοηηη, 438.
 ΔηυΔη, 436.
 Δοιβιηηη, 35*b*, 144.
 ΔοιβηεΔη, 131.
 Δοιηε, 447.
 Δοιη'ηε, 64.
 ΔοιηηηεΔε, 64, 241.
 Δοιηηηε, 166.
 Δοη, *numer.*, 172, 505, 509.
 Δοη, *indef. adj.*, 197, 200.
 ΔοηΔε, 58.
 ΔοηΔη, 177.
 ΔοηηΔε, 173, 504.
 Δη, *poss. adj.*, 14, 26*a*, 522.
 Δη, *pron.*, 237.
 Δη, *interrog.*, 278.
 Δη, *prep.*, 219, 578, 618.
 Δη, *verb*, 423.
 Δη biτ, 197.
 Δη ηεΔε, 613*d*.
 Δηη, 166.
 ΔηηοΔη, 42*d*.
 Δηηουι5, 297, 315*d*.
 Δηέηη, 434.
 Δηη, 69.
 Δηη, 423.
 Δη, 225, 919.
 Δ'η, 154.
 ΔτΔηη, 43(3), 132.
 Δτέιη, 390.

- бa (бó), 132.
 ба (*verb*), 158, 334, 338, 340, 341.
 бaтóиr, 42c, 100.
 баrлe, 113.
 баrлiз, 293.
 бaн, 165.
 бaр, 14.
 баp, 14.
 беaс, 79.
 беaз, 166.
 беaзaн, 198, 241.
 беaлaс, 58.
 беaн, 132.
 беap, 326.
 беaтa, 131.
 беrтopeap, 326.
 беrтopи, 327.
 бeим, 87.
 беrи, 342, 618(7c).
 беrим, 347, 618(7b).
 беrиr, 177, 431.
 беrт, 327, 330.
 бeйтeap, 326.
 бeйтi, 327.
 беrтce, 284.
 бeo, 148.
 бeаt, 64.
 бiop, 322.
 бiтeap, 319, 322, 329.
 бiтeap, 324.
 бiтi, 323.
 блaйтce, 86.
 блaтaс, 86.
 бó, 132.
 бóтaи, 65.
 бpaон, 199.
 бpaт, 163.
 бpaтaиr, 132.
 бpeaз, 166.
 бpиaн, 64.
 бpeйтeaн, 42b, 131.
 бpиaнaс, 486.
 бpиaтaиr, 86, 131.
 бpóо, 649.
 бpиaс, 56, 66.
 бpиrтeap, 35a, 85.
 бpиrт, 316b.
 буaсaилл, 43(3), 105.
 буaиt, 43(4).
 буaил, 261, &c
 буaилтeap, 251.
 буaлaт, z89.
 буrтeap, 35a, 85.
 буrи (бó), 132.
 буrи, 26a, 522.
 Cá, 26e, 278.
 ca, 202.
 сa, 600.
 caбaиr, 35a.
 cас, 241.
 cao, 243.
 cao na тaоb, 435.
 cao cиrзe, 435.
 cao pат, 435.
 caиoé, 243.
 caилin, 43e, 111.
 caилл, 316c.
 caиллeас, 77.
 cаin, 105, 131.
 cаиrтe, 121.
 cайт, 316a.
 сaн, 600.
 caoi, 114.
 caoин, 315b.
 caop, 68.
 caopиa, 125.
 capall, 37, 69.
 cаrи, 78.
 сaи, 600.
 caиa, 121.
 caииaиz, 35a.
 caрoиn, 433.
 caтaиn, 433, 435.
 caтaиr, 35a.
 Caтaoiиr, 116.
 caтaoiиr, 126.
 cé, 243, 435.
 ceacтaиr, 242.
 ceao, 14.
 céao, 14, 67, 175, 511.
 céao (*first*), 167, 505.
 ceann, 200b, 513.
 ceannac, z93.
 ceannиrз, 293.
 ceap, 67.
 ceapиc, 47a, 78.
 ceapиr, 64, 654.
 ceacтaиr, 171.
 ceacтpaиr, 177, 481

- céile, 246.
 céim, 87.
 ceitíre, 508.
 ceo, 132.
 ceoča (ceo), 132.
 ceođana (ceo), 132.
 ceol, 8, 67.
 ceuro, 167, 505.
 Ceuroaoín, 447.
 ceurro, 243.
 cia, 202, 243, 245.
 ciac (ceo), 132.
 cia meuro, 202.
 cibé, 237.
 cím, 389.
 cinn, 513.
 cioca, 243, 435.
 cionnur, 435, 557.
 ciú, 104.
 ciúmaí, 88.
 clann, 86.
 clár, 68.
 cleap, 104.
 cliaimín, 105.
 coicetóir, 88.
 cloinne, 86.
 clor, 398.
 cnám (cnáim), 96.
 cneap, 64, 66.
 cnoc, 63.
 coisail, 35a.
 coislaó, 10.
 coşaó, 67.
 coisil, 302, &c.
 coisilic, 313.
 coislead, 59.
 coilt, 89, 131.
 coimlíon, 32 (note).
 coin, 119.
 cóir, 14, 145, 654.
 coirí, 316b.
 coirte, 14.
 cóim, 154.
 coimnuighe, 565.
 cóimra, 131.
 coimurraín, 119.
 conao, 435.
 connac, 392.
 Connačta, 130.
 connac, 392.
 conu, 105.
 conur, 435.
 coróin, 131.
 cor, 76.
 coraín, 315a.
 cóta, 110.
 cré, 132.
 creio, 316a.
 créiođana (cré), 132.
 creiopeao, 280.
 creuro, 243.
 criao (cré), 132.
 crior, 98.
 crioróe, 114.
 criónac, 131.
 cuac, 131.
 cuaočar, 411.
 cuao, 411.
 cuala, 398.
 cualačar, 398.
 cuan, 67.
 cuio, 105, 198, 241, 524, &c.
 cúis, 508.
 cúigeap, 177, 481.
 'cuile, 242.
 cúinne, 113.
 cuir, 316b.
 cuirum, 618(8)
 cúir, 87.
 cuirle, 124.
 cum, 223, 620.
 cun, 603.
 óá, *numeral*, 514, &c.
 óá (oo+á), 544.
 óá, *conj.*, 26e, 552.
 -óá, 467d
 oadac, 86.
 oaidce, 86.
 oaille, 43d.
 óála, 603.
 óálda, 603.
 oaoi, 114.
 oaoine, 114.
 oar, 424.
 óár, 278.
 oara, 508.
 oaró, 542.
 Oaraooin, 447.
 óaréas, 177, 481.

- νατ, 104.
 Νέ (Νια), 132.
 νε, 163, 227, 606(1), 621.
 νεακαιρ, 145.
 νεακαρ, 411.
 νεαξ, 493, 494(2).
 νεαξαρ, 411.
 νεαν, 316e.
 νεαρηδαταρ, 132.
 νειρηιαιρ, 132.
 νειρηιύρ, 132.
 νεαρ, 387.
 νεαρηнар, 279, 381.
 νεις, 507.
 νει, 87.
 νεи, 381.
 νεичнеаδар, 177.
 νεиηη, 357.
 νεиρсаηт, 442.
 νεος, 86.
 νεοη, 66, 200.
 νεun, 377.
 Νια (God), 132.
 νια (day), 448.
 νιαρ, 177, 481.
 νίβειρτα, 314.
 νίβιη, 315c.
 νίξε, 86.
 νίλειαρ, 141.
 νίμεαδ, 139.
 νίλαιο, 114.
 νό, numeral, 14, 171.
 νο, poss. adj., 182, 521.
 νο, prefix, 247, 455.
 νο, before past tense, 276.
 νο, prep. 188, 220, 606(1), 6 2.
 νόβαιρ, 427.
 ν'ρόβαιρ, 427.
 νоб é, 336.
 νόιξ, 315b.
 νοιηνίν, 199a.
 νοла, 415.
 Νομηαδ, 447.
 νοηηán, 199a.
 νοηиη, 65.
 νόταηη, 198.
 νηαιο, 114.
 ηηος, 493, 494(2).
 ηηиηη, 43(4), 101.
 ηηαδάρ, 419.
 ηηαιρ, 87.
 ηηαηт, 359.
 ηηαηсар, 359.
 ηηиηη, 114.
 ηηι, 415.
 ηηιηα, 415.
 ηύν, 67, 315a.
 έ, 211, 535.
 εαδ, 70.
 εαδηαδ, 70.
 εαδ, 213.
 εαοηηηηηηη, 462.
 εαξ, 646.
 εαξсάиηηηηη, 462.
 εαξηа, 649.
 εан, 61.
 εанηηαιη, 70.
 εарηа, 114.
 έιγεαρ, 65.
 ειξиη(η), 197.
 ειηη, 197.
 έηηηη, 32, note.
 έηηηηη, 64, 241.
 έηηηη, 127, 473(2).
 eo, 238.
 eoηηηη, 131.
 ευηαδ, 58.
 eun, 61.
 ρά, 190, 228, 623.
 ραса, 279, 392.
 ραсηа, 376.
 ρасηηηη, 370.
 ρасηηη, 392.
 ραο, 603.
 ραηа, 166.
 ράξ, 316f.
 ρаξ, 316f, 368.
 ράξηηηηη, 280.
 ραιс, 388.
 ραιξηί, 371.
 ρан, 14, 316c.
 ρаοι, 190, 228, 623.
 ράρ, 290, 316a.
 ρéαδ, 387.
 ρεαса, 392.
 ρεαη, 316f.
 ρéαηηηηηη, 428.
 ρéαηηηηηηηηη, 425.

fearadh, 425.
 fearomadh, 425.
 fear, 62, 69.
 féar, 14, 62.
 fearamail, 147
 fearr, 11, 166.
 feic, 386.
 féic, 66.
 feiceam, 131.
 feircreana, 396.
 féis, 66.
 féile, 105.
 féin, 206.
 feir, 87.
 feircint, 396.
 feit, 316a.
 feoil, 99.
 fiac, 16.
 fíce, 175, 511.
 ficeao, 163.
 fíon, 14, 97.
 fíor, 161.
 fírin, 32 (note).
 fiú, 433, 642.
 flaitreamail, 35b.
 focal, 66.
 foclóir, 43(4).
 fóir, 259.
 fóiricín, 259.
 fosur, 16a.
 foisre, 166.
 fóir, 14.
 freumh, 83.
 friú, 132.
 friúoe, 132.
 friú, 372.
 fuacht, 94.
 fuadair, 301.
 fuadha, 313.
 fuaim, 87, 90.
 fuair, 279.
 fuairtar, 372.
 fuaoe, 166.
 fuilteair, 321.
 fuláir, 644.
 fupur, 166.
 fura, 166.

Ga, 132.
 Gá, 544.

Gab, 316f, 364.
 Gabda, 122.
 Gabáil, 290.
 Gabfao, 367.
 Gac, 201.
 Gac don, 242.
 Gac ne, 201.
 Gac uile, 241.
 Gaete (Ga). 132.
 Gan, 580, 606(2), 624.
 Gar, 166.
 Garóir, 115.
 Gé, 132.
 Geal, 132.
 Géanna, 132.
 Gearr, 141, 166.
 Geidim, 37.
 Geit, 43(4).
 Geobao, 365.
 Geobao, 373.
 Geuz, 80.
 Gibé, 235.
 Giúeo, 452.
 Gile, 106.
 Giormha, 166.
 Glar, 165.
 Glé, 161.
 Gluair, 87.
 Gním, 379.
 Gníomh, 105.
 Gníor, 379.
 Gnó, 10, 114.
 Go, conj., 26e, 235, 549
 Go, prep., 39, 625.
 Go ceann, 613d.
 Go oé mar, 435.
 Goin, 315b.
 Griánua, Griánuoe, 10. 166.
 Grainín, 199.
 Greim, 43(4), 102, 200.
 Grián, 81.
 Guil, 316b.
 Gur, 278.
 Gut, 104.

1, 39, 186, 226, 604, 627
 í, pron., 211.
 í, noun. ua, 132.
 iar, prep., 579.
 iar, 440.

ιαρχία, 442.
 ιουρ, 229, 602(1), 628.
 ιμβάρις, 434.
 ιμεαρις, 314.
 ιν, *pronoun*, 238.
 ιν, *prep.*, 39, 535, 627.
 ιν (ιον) *prefix*, 286.
 ινσέ, 434.
 ιν-φειςρεα, 896.
 ι νοιαιό, 449.
 ιννιρ, 35c.
 ιομασ, 198.
 ιομαρκα, 198.
 ιομόα, 166, 493.
 ιομτίρα, 603.
 ιονά, 156.
 ιον-μόλτα, 285.
 ιονμυιν, 166.
 ιοννιρ, 452.
 ιορσ, 417.
 ιρ, *conj.*, 170.
 ιρ, *verb*, 156, 333, 584.
 ιριολ, 141.
 ιρτεαδ, 433, 436.
 ιρτιζ, 433, 436.
 ιτε, 416.
 ιύσ, *pronoun*, 238.

λά, 132.
 λαδαιρ, 35c, 315c.
 λαδα, 123.
 λαεε (λά), 132.
 λαεεαντα (λά) 132.
 λαίζιμ, 130.
 λαιρτιζ, 438.
 λαιρτεαρ, 441.
 λαιρτιαρ, 441.
 λαίττε, 86.
 λάν, 198.
 λαοόμαδ, 70.
 λαραιρ, 35a.
 λαρεαλλ, 438.
 λαρτοιρ, 441.
 λαρτουαδ, 441.
 λατάδ, 86.
 λε, 39, 151, 187, 221, 613d, 629.
 λεαδ, 105.
 λεαδαιρ, 18, 69.
 λεαδ, 88.
 λεαδ, 316d.

λεαν. 316c.
 λεανδ, 9, 64.
 λεαναμνα, 290.
 λεαπα, 105.
 λεαρ, 421.
 λεαρμυιζ, 438.
 λέιζ, 316d.
 λέιζ, 315a.
 λέιμ, 87.
 λέιμε, 113.
 λερ, 278.
 λερδ, 542.
 λια, 166.
 λιλ, 75.
 λίον, 67.
 λιτιρ, 88.
 λό (λά), 132.
 λοδ, 15.
 long, 10, 82.
 λuan, 447.
 λυδ, 87.
 λυδτ, 115.
 λυζα, 160, 166.
 λυιδ, 87.
 μά, 21g.
 mac, 64, 69, 487, etc.
 macμαδ, 70.
 μαοαδ, 65.
 μαοιν, 35a.
 μαοιm, 104.
 μάιλιν, 32 (note).
 μάιριτ, 447.
 μαίρεαδ, 452.
 μαίτ, 143, 166.
 μαίτεαρ, 42d.
 μάλα, 14, 110.
 μαλλαδτ, 94.
 μαορ, 55.
 μαρ, 21g, 453, 557.
 -μαρ, 467b.
 μαρκαδ, 57.
 μαρκυζεαδτ, 565.
 μαρζαδ, 9, 65.
 μάτταιρ, 132.
 meacan, 66.
 μέαρ, 14.
 μεαπα, 166.
 μι, 132.
 mile, 113, 175, 176, 511.

mίλιρ, 144.
 mίλλ, 315a.
 mίmic, 166.
 mίmiz, 315e.
 mίonca, 166.
 mίonna (mί), 132.
 mίopa (mί), 132.
 mίpoe, 163.
 mίpe, 205.
 mnά, 132.
 mo, 179, 521.
 mó, 166.
 mópoe, 163.
 móin, 103, 131.
 mol, 315a.
 molaō, 289.
 molta, 284.
 mópi, 137, 166.
 mópián, 193.
 mópi-feipear, 177.
 muōa, 433.
 muio, 270.
 múittle, 113.
 Muipir, 115.
 mullač, 58.
 muna, 26e, 550.
 munaπ, 278.
 múpi, 67.

 na, 14, 40f.
 ná, 14, 156.
 ná zo, 452.
 nač, *conj.*, 26a.
 nač, *rel. pron.*, 235.
 načar, 278(6).
 náma, 119.
 naoi, 507.
 naonbar, 177.
 nápi, 278(6), 549.
 -ne, 184.
 neač, 64.
 neam-, *prefix*, 455.
 neapit, 64, 198, 650.
 neapa, 166.
 neim-, 455.
 neim-zeanañlačt, 462.
 neut, 67.
 ní, 21g.
 ní, *noun.*, 487, &a.
 nic, 487. &a.

níō, 114, 157, 158.
 nioπ, 278.
 nioπ, 157, 158.
 noč, 234.
 nó zo, 550.
 nuao, 491(2).
 nuaiπ, 557.

 O, *pronoun*, 233.
 ó, *noun*, 132, 487, &a.
 ó, *prep.*, 189, 222.
 obaπi, 35a, 88.
 očt, 507.
 ó ōear, 411.
 oioče, 434.
 oileán, 62.
 oipeao, 198.
 oipear, 442.
 ol, 316a.
 olann, 35a.
 olc, 166.
 ópiáo, 88.
 ópiōa, 148.
 ópilač, 58.
 óp, 632.
 opzait, 298 (note),
 ó euaiō, 441.

 páomai, 115.
 paioπ, 83.
 páipc, 87.
 paomac, 486.
 pé i 69.
 peann, 66.
 peapra, 120.
 pižinn, 35a.
 piņžinn, 35a, 199.

 Račear, 329.
 račear, 325.
 ražao, 412.
 rána, 420.
 ráņžar, 420.
 raib, 279, 325.
 ráiōte, 363.
 reamari, 141.
 réim, 87.
 reub, 259.
 rí, 132.
 mačtain, 421.

- ριαῦταναρ, 421.
 ριαν, 64.
 ριζιm, 420.
 ριζῆ, 132.
 ρινne, 381.
 ριοῖ, 161.
 ριοῖα, 132.
 ριῦ, 290, 316a.
 ρο, 279.
 ρό, 161.
 ροῦταν, 421.
 ροim, 224, 633.
 ροimur, 224.
 ροimnt. 199.
 ρυῖ, 279.

 Sa(c)pana, 130, 473(2).
 ραιῶδι, 5b.
 ράιτ, 98.
 ραιν, 238.
 ραλλ, 438.
 ραν, 238.
 ράρ, 161.
 σαῦταν, 447.
 ραοι, 114.
 ρέ, *pronoun*, 210.
 ρέ, *numeral*, 508.
 -ρε, 184.
 ρεαῦτ. 507.
 ρεαῦταν, 177, 431.
 ρεαμῖός, 152.
 -ρεαν, 184.
 ρεαν, 494(2).
 ρέαν, 14.
 ρεαρ, 316e.
 ρειρεαν, 205.
 ρειρεαρ, 177, 431.
 ρεο, 195, 238.
 ρεοο, 66.
 ρεοι, 67.
 ρῖαοι, 315b.
 ρῖαν, 316c.
 ρῖέα, 66, 67.
 ρῖεana, 86.
 ρῖεulιῖο, 42c.
 ρῖian, 86.
 ρῖιαῦ, 131.
 ρῖine, 86.
 ρῖοι, 87.
 ρῖιobpao, 280.

 ρῖuir, 316b.
 ρί, 210.
 ρια, 166.
 ριαμ, 441.
 ριό, ριόι, 239.
 ριν, *adj.*, 14, 195.
 ριν, *pronoun*, 233.
 ριν, 14.
 ρινέ, ρινί, 239.
 ριор, 436.
 ρиубаи, 35c, 290.
 ρиῦ, 238.
 ρиῦμ, 132.
 ριαδμαῖ, 65.
 ριάν, 66.
 ριατ, 38.
 ριαῖ, 132.
 ριῖε, 131.
 ριoinne, 113.
 ριuaῖ, 6c.
 ρиuaи, 315b.
 ρиeи, 66.
 ρиám, 316a.
 ρο, *adj.*, 195.
 ρο, *pron.*, 238.
 ρο, *prefix*. 286, 455.
 ροcαι, 145.
 ροim, 195.
 ροи, 441.
 ρρeи, 89.
 ρиáи, 87.
 ρиian, 64.
 ρиoicim, 420.
 ρиoim, 420.
 ρиón, 131.
 ρиуῖ, 104.
 ρуар, 436.
 ρиῦ, 238.
 ρиῦι, 49(1), 90.
 ρυ, 14, 551, 558.
 ρиῦι, 14, 49(1), 90.

 таδαι, 346.
 таῖim, 400.
 таím, 318.
 таín, 103.
 таínиῖ, 279, 393.
 таlam, 131.
 таи, 438.
 танаῖ, 402.

ἐάνταρ, 403.
 ταρ, *verb*, 399.
 ταρ, *prep.*, 230, 634.
 ἐάηλα, 426.
 τάταρ, 320.
 τε, 148, 166.
 τέ, 237.
 τεαδ, 132.
 τεαδτ, 406.
 τεαδζαιμ, 400.
 τεαμαιμ, 128.
 τεαρ, 440, 441.
 τέις, 403.
 τειλς, 316d.
 τειμε, 113, 131.
 τέιμς, 409.
 τεο, 148, 166.
 τιαρ, 440, 441.
 τιοδατ, 406.
 τς, 132.
 τςζαμνα, 112.
 τim, 390.
 τimceall, 603.
 τinneap, 64d.
 τισοδατ, 406.
 τip, 89.
 τipum, 166.
 τιοpma, 166.
 έioρ, 436.
 τiuδμαο, 351.
 τoδap, 68.
 τoιλ, 92.
 έoiр, 440, 441.
 τoiрς, 603.
 τpaρna, 603.

τpe, 39, 231, 604, 635.
 τpeap, 505.
 τpeapna, 603.
 τpeipe, 166.
 τpeis, 316d.
 τpeun, 166.
 τpiύп, 177, 481.
 τpoiς, 76 (note).
 τpom, 162 462.
 τpuail, 88.
 τυ, 531.
 τυαιό, 440, 441.
 τυαιρceapт, 442.
 τυap, 436.
 τυς, 279.
 τυip, 89.
 τυipce, 166.
 τυилleao, 198.
 τυpa, 205.

ua, 132.
 uaiр, 87.
 ualac, 58.
 uapal, 35b, 141.
 uδ, 88.
 uδall, 66.
 úo, 196.
 ui, 132, 489.
 uile, 197, 201.
 uingce, 114.
 uilao, 130.
 um, 232, 63f.
 úр, 161.
 upup, 166.
 upa, 166.



TO RENEW CALL
422-3900

DATE DUE

DEC 14 1975

~~1/5/81~~
~~1-4-82~~
~~1/25/85~~

~~DEC 14 1975~~
~~MAR 27 1976~~

~~CANCELLED~~

AUG 30 1976

9.7.82

OCT 5 1983

OCT 01 1985

MAIN
LIBRARY NOV 18 1977

~~11/20/86~~

JUN 02 1988

7-1-88

~~MAR 4 1977~~

AUG 10 1988

JUL 10 1990

~~11 August 77~~

11-19

2/19/78

OCT 31 1990
MAR 18 1992

3-26-79

10/11/79

60000

DEMCO NO. 13-298

~~CANCELLED~~

DATE DUE

To renew
call 292-3900

12/10 FEB 13 1993		
MAR 24 1993		
APR 22 1993		
APR 29 1993		
MAY 26 1994		
JUN 07 1994		
APR 25 1995		
MAY 25 1995		
FEB 08 1996		
FEB 02 1996		

The Ohio State University
Form 10620

MAIN CONTENTS

The Ohio State University



3 2435 01755 0930

PB1223B881910

001

Irish grammar.